

Department of Scientific and Industrial Research

---

British Association for the Advancement of Science

---

**FIFTH REPORT**  
**COLLOID CHEMISTRY**  
AND ITS  
**GENERAL AND**  
**INDUSTRIAL APPLICATIONS**

*(With Index to the Five Reports)*



LONDON  
PUBLISHED BY HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE  
1923

*Price 2s 6d Net*

## PREFATORY NOTE

At the request of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research has decided to extend to the Fifth Report on Colloid Chemistry and its General and Industrial Application, the last of the series, the arrangements under which the earlier reports of the series were published for the Department of H M Stationery Office. The preparation of the Fifth Report like that of its predecessors has been entirely the work of the Committee of the Association, and the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research is in no way responsible for the statements of opinion or of fact contained in it. The share of the Department in the work has been limited to arranging for the publication of the Report, in order to ensure that the information given therein may quickly be made available.

To make the information contained in these five Reports more easily accessible, a general index to the whole series has been prepared by the Department, with the concurrence of the Association, and is included in the present volume.

Department of Scientific and Industrial Research  
16, Old Queen Street, Westminster,  
London, S W 1

*November, 1923*

*Colloid Chemistry and its General and Industrial Applications—  
Fifth Report of the Committee, consisting of Professor F. G. DONNAN  
(Chairman), Dr W. CLAYTON (Secretary), Dr E. ARDERN, Dr E. F.  
ARMSTRONG, Sir W. M. BAYLISS, Professor C. H. DESCH, Dr A. E.  
DUNSTAN, Mr H. W. GREENWOOD, Mr W. HARRISON, Mr E.  
HATSCHKE, Mr G. KING, Professors W. C. McLEWIS and J. W.  
McBAIN, Dr R. S. MORELL, Professors H. R. PROCTER and W.  
RAMSDEN, Sir E. J. RUSSELL, Mr A. B. SEARLE, Dr S. A. SHORTER,  
Dr R. E. SLADE, Mr F. SPROXTON, Dr H. P. STEVENS, Mr H. B.  
STOCKS, Mr R. WHYMPER*

## INTRODUCTION

To this—the final—Report, six papers have been contributed —

	<i>Page</i>
I THE MEASUREMENT OF SURFACE TENSIONS By Allan Ferguson, M A, D Sc (East London College)	1
II REPORT ON COLLAGEN AND GELATIN By Professor H R Procter, D Sc (University of Leeds) and John Arthur Wilson (Chief Chemist, A F Gallun and Sons, Co Milwaukee)	13
III COLLOID PHENOMENA IN BACTERIOLOGY By Eric K Rideal, M A, D Sc, F I C (University of Cambridge)	31
IV INDUSTRIAL APPLICATIONS OF WETTING POWER By W H Nuttall, F I C (The Ioco Rubber and Water- proofing Co, Ltd, Glasgow)	38
V COLLOIDS IN RELATION TO THE MANUFACTURE OF INKS By C A Mitchell, M A, F I C	47
VI THE MANUFACTURE OF ARTIFICIAL SILK IN RELATION TO COLLOID CHEMISTRY By Edward Wheeler, A C G I, A I C	50

## INDEX TO THE FIVE REPORTS

Index of Authors	73
Index of Subjects	97

The Committee again expresses its deep sense of obligation to the gentlemen who have compiled the several papers constituting this Report. Special thanks are due to the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research for the preparation of an Index to the Committee's five Reports.

WILLIAM CLAYTON

Research Department,  
Salt Union, Ltd,  
Runcorn, Cheshire

June, 1923

(B 34/254)z



# THE MEASUREMENT OF SURFACE TENSIONS

By ALLAN FERGUSON, M A, D Sc

(East London College)

Received February, 1922

It may save repetition if I here define the various symbols used throughout this report

$T$  = surface tension,  $\theta$  = temperature,  $m$  = mass,  $g$  = the acceleration due to gravity,  $h$  = the height of ascent of a liquid in a capillary tube,  $r$  = radius—usually the radius of a capillary tube, or the radius of maximum section of a large drop or bubble,  $R$  = a radius of curvature—usually the radius of curvature at the vertex of a capillary surface,  $\gamma$  = contact angle,  $a^2$  ( $\equiv T/g\rho$ ) stands for the so-called specific cohesion of a liquid. Numerical values of  $T$  are always given in dyne-cm<sup>-1</sup>

This report deals with recent advances in the methods and technique used in the determination of surface tensions, and it advisedly concerns itself with methods rather than results. It is now clearly recognised that an accurate knowledge of the tension in surfaces separating a liquid from a vapour phase, and, more especially, of the tension in liquid-liquid or a liquid-solid interface, is a first condition for the quantitative discussion of many of the problems of colloid chemistry and physics. The methods for the determination of these latter constants are barely emerging from a primitive stage of development, and it cannot be said that a standard method for their measurement has yet been evolved. It is important, therefore, to discuss the methods of measuring surface tensions at a liquid-vapour interface, for, apart from the interest which the results of these methods may have to the worker in colloids, a discussion of the more important of the later advances in these methods will furnish ideas which may serve in the attack on the more difficult problem of the measurement of interfacial tensions.

Border-line subject as it is, the measurement of surface tension has attracted the attention of chemists, physicists and biologists, and, while the intellectual interest imported into the subject by workers who look at it from very different angles is all to the good, there are none the less important disadvantages to be set down on the debit side. Of these, a lack of appreciation of the mechanical principles involved in the establishment of the equations of equilibrium on which the measurements depend, is undoubtedly one of the most serious, and it is still not uncommon to find in modern papers and treatises statements of the type "Surface tension is defined as the force which acts at right angles to the surface of a liquid\* along a line of unit length", "the ideal weight of a falling drop is given by  $2\pi rT$ ", "the drop falls when its weight just exceeds the surface tension"; "the acceleration due to gravity is 981 dynes at"—Weisslichtwo, shall we say? And the like. Surface tensions are expressed

\* Italics mine, this astonishing definition is to be found in a recent edition of a text-book published for the use of pass and honours students in the Universities

in all sorts of units, correct and incorrect—dynes, unfortunately, are sometimes given—and that unhappy quantity, molecular surface energy, has been credited with a goodly proportion of the units of the physical calendar “Large” and “small,” as terms applied to the capillary surface, are not exactly appreciated, and, most important of all, in the use of those methods which depend on a knowledge of the contact angle, this angle is sometimes assumed to be zero on very slight evidence, sometimes is neglected on no evidence at all, so that the results given are of very doubtful value.

The remarkably rapid development of colloid chemistry and physics during the last generation is reflected in a correspondingly large increase in the number of measurements of capillary constants, and it is gratifying to record that, especially in the last five or six years, a larger measure of attention has been given to some of the points outlined above. But even now misstatements are still far from uncommon, and a knowledge of the magnitude of the contact angle being of the first importance, it will perhaps best serve the purposes of those who wish to make use of this report if I discuss, first, the methods lately employed for the determination of contact-angles, then the advances in the measurement of the surface tension at a liquid-vapour surface, and, finally, such methods as have been employed for the measurement of interfacial tensions.

### *Contact angles*

Probably the best method for obtaining the value of a contact angle is to measure the surface tension of a liquid by two different methods—one giving the value of  $T$  independently of the contact angle, while the second method depends on an equation involving both  $T$  and  $\gamma$ . In this way each of the important capillary constants may be determined independently. Magie<sup>1</sup>, by measuring the total depth of a large bubble of air imprisoned beneath a concave lens immersed in the liquid, and by comparing this with what we may call the “semi-depth” of the bubble—the vertical distance between the vertex and the plane of greatest horizontal section—has determined a number of contact angles, and Langmuir<sup>2</sup> has also used this method. I have elsewhere<sup>3</sup> classified a number of the more important methods for the measurement of surface tensions, the main grouping being into those (A) dependent on, and (B) independent of a knowledge of the contact angle. Any pair of these methods may be chosen—we may, for example, combine the capillary-rise method, the weighing of the pull on a vertical plate, or the measurement of the pull on a spherical surface touching the liquid, from (A), with the weighing of the tension in a film, or the observation of the maximum pressure required to release a bubble from the orifice of a capillary plunged vertically into the liquid, from (B).

During recent years, a number of experiments have been made to determine contact angles directly, and, apart from an actual estimate of the magnitude of the contact angle, to determine whether it departs so appreciably from a zero value as seriously to affect the value of the surface tension determined on the assumption that the contact

angle is zero Pockels<sup>4</sup> has discussed the problem generally and—a matter of very great importance in these measurements—gives full instructions for ensuring the perfect cleanliness of the surface under observation

From the more prominent experiments may be cited those of Furth<sup>5</sup>, who measures the angle of contact of mercury with glass from observations made on a convex surface partially covered with mercury Anderson and Bowen measure<sup>6</sup>, by an optical method, the radius of curvature ( $R$ ) at the vertex of the capillary surface inside a vertical glass tube Several observations are made, using tubes of different radii Remembering that the limiting value of  $r/R$ , as  $r$  approaches zero, is the cosine of the angle of contact, it is clear that if we plot values of  $r$  as abscissæ against those of  $R$  as ordinates the inclination of the tangent at the origin is given by  $\tan \phi = \cos \gamma$  For water, glycerine, olive oil and turpentine the value of  $\phi$  is very closely  $45^\circ$ , pointing to a zero contact angle with glass for each of these substances For mercury the contact angle with glass is found to be  $139^\circ$  These results have been confirmed for water, glycerine, olive oil and turpentine by the optical examination<sup>7</sup> of a long cylindrical drop of liquid pendent from a thin plate of glass held with its plane vertical Clark<sup>8</sup>, measuring interfacial tensions by the capillary-rise method, determines  $\gamma$  approximately by comparing the depth of the meniscus with the radius of the tube The latest direct experiments on the subject are those due to Richards and Carver<sup>9</sup>, who observe the angles of reflection of rays of light in the region immediately surrounding the line of union of the liquid with a vertical glass plate They find that the angle of contact between water and glass is very accurately equal to zero

#### *The Surface Tension at a Liquid-gas Interface*

The main advances made during the last ten years in these measurements are concerned with improvements in the technique of the capillary-rise method and of the drop-weight method

The chief troubles which beset observers who use the capillary-rise method are, apart from the necessity common to all surface-tension methods of working with a perfectly clean surface

- (i) temperature control,
- (ii) tube calibration,
- (iii) small corrections,
- (iv) contact angle difficulties

The difficulties connected with the measurement of the contact angle, so often slurred over, are, as we have seen in the last section, at last receiving something approaching to a due measure of recognition But, this apart, the technique of the capillary-rise method will always present serious difficulties, and unless time is no object, and apparatus can be elaborated at will, the method can hardly be considered as ideal The measurement and control of the temperature of the meniscus demand precise thermostatic and optical arrangements, and the selection, calibration and cleaning of a suitable tube have been known to take up some months of the time of an investigator

The measurement of the surface tension of highly viscous liquids presents problems which cannot yet be said to be satisfactorily solved. Nisi<sup>40</sup> has determined the surface tension of glycerine, employing interference fringes to measure the curvature of the capillary surface, and Berggren,<sup>41</sup> by measurements made on a thread of copal varnish hanging vertically, has attempted to determine the surface tension of this substance.

### *Interfacial Tensions*

As previously mentioned, the measurement of interfacial tensions has barely emerged from its primitive state. The last few years have, none the less, seen notable advances, and it is not too much to hope that the work of the next few years will produce figures for interfacial tensions which will prove to be as consistent as the recent numbers obtained for liquid-air tensions.

The drop-weight (*not* the drop-number) method gives, in the hands of Harkins, very self-consistent results. These will be discussed later, but we may here say that the pressing need of the moment is for a systematic series of determinations of some one interfacial tension by a number of independent and accurate statical methods. A comparison of the results so obtained would soon point to the method or methods which would give dependable figures.

In measurements of interfacial tensions we owe much to the pioneer work of Quincke.<sup>42</sup> Many of his methods have been later subjected to modification, but the initial impetus in this, as in much other surface-tension work, is largely due to him.

Many of the methods discussed in the preceding section have been used for interfacial work, and, unfortunately, much of the work has proved to be unreliable.

Watson<sup>43</sup> has used the ripple method for the measurement of the tension in mercury-water, mercury-alcohol, benzene-water and petroleum-water interfaces, using the equation

$$T = \frac{n^2 \lambda^3}{2\pi} (\rho_1 + \rho_2) - \frac{g \lambda^3}{4\pi^2} (\rho_1 - \rho_2),$$

where  $n$  is the frequency of the dipping fork, and  $\lambda$  the wave-length of the ripples generated.

Apart from the disadvantage that the equation is a cubic in  $\lambda$ , the method, as applied to interfacial tensions, is distinctly difficult in practice. Troubles due to upper-surface waves, and to reflection of light from this surface, may be remedied, but the natural damping of the interfacial waves makes the measurements both difficult and unreliable.

For mercury-water Watson found values of  $T$  varying between 385.8 and 364.1. For mercury-alcohol  $T_0$  varied between 378.4 and 364.3. For water-benzene and for water-petroleum some rather variable figures gave  $T_0$  equal to 33.12 and 35.38 respectively. Watson attempted to verify these latter figures by the use of a spring balance, measuring directly the tension of the thin film formed when a wire rectangle with its plane vertical is drawn up



from the interface For water-benzole he found a value 35.86, but the figure obtained by this method for water-petroleum was about 44, not at all in agreement with that obtained by the ripple method. The discrepancy was ascribed to the difficulty of forming a true film, and an attempt to measure the interfacial tension in terms of the *maximum* pull experienced when a short horizontal rod is withdrawn from the interface met with greater, though still qualified, success.

V. Lerch<sup>44</sup> has used the capillary-rise method to measure the interfacial tension between water and benzene. The capillary tube was immersed in a *wide* containing vessel, and the value obtained for  $T$  was 32.3.

Clark<sup>8</sup> has also used the capillary-rise method to measure interfacial tensions, the capillary tube (internal radius  $r = 0.060$  cm., external radius  $r_2 = 0.088$  cm.) being immersed vertically in a narrow tube of radius  $r_3 = 0.279$  cm. The tension was determined by the equation

$$T = \frac{g(\rho - \rho_1)h}{2 \cos \gamma \left( \frac{1}{r_1} - \frac{1}{r_3 - r_2} \right)},$$

for which no proof is given. His method for measuring  $\gamma$  has been previously described. For alcohol-olive-oil he finds  $T_{20} = 14.2$ , for ethyl ether-glycerine  $T_{19} = 15.4$ .

Lynde<sup>45</sup> has investigated the effect of pressure on interfacial tensions. The denser of the two liquids was placed in a U-tube, having a narrow limb of 1 mm. and a "wide" limb of 1 cm. bore. The tube was immersed in the lighter liquid and pressures varying between 1,000 and 6,000 pounds per square inch were applied to the whole system. Calculations of the actual values of the surface tension were not made, the quantity  $100/T \cdot \delta T / \delta p$  being calculated from the change in the capillary elevation. For mercury-water and for mercury-ether systems this coefficient was constant and positive. For ether-water and for chloroform-water systems the coefficient was constant and negative. With carbon disulphide-water the coefficient was positive and varied slightly with the pressure. No correction was applied for the radius of the wider tube, and the contact angle was assumed to be zero.

By far the most accurate of the capillary-rise experiments are those due to Harkins and Humphrey,<sup>46</sup> who used, as a "wide" vessel, a special container which did not necessitate the use of excessive quantities of liquid. The technique of the method is admirable. Water is poured into the container, and a vertical capillary tube is completely immersed therein. Benzene is then poured on to the water surface, and the tube is raised by a ratchet until the water-benzene meniscus *falls* to some definite point. The vertical distance between this point and the tip of a platinum pointer touching the interface in the container is carefully measured and the surface tension deduced in the usual way. Their results (assuming the contact angle to be zero) are probably the most reliable yet obtained and are here given in extenso.

# BENZENE-WATER INTERFACE

T	$\theta$ ( $^{\circ}$ C)
34 98	$10^{\circ}$
34 52	$20^{\circ}$
34 18	$25^{\circ}$
33 82	$30^{\circ}$
33 22	$40^{\circ}$

These results, they say, are represented between  $0^{\circ}$  and  $40^{\circ}$  by

$$T = 35.54 (1 - 0.056\theta),$$

which is presumably a misprint for

$$T = 35.54 - 0.056\theta$$

The capillary-rise method has lately been used in much more primitive fashion by Reynolds,<sup>47, 48</sup> who places the capillary in a burette and measures the capillary rise in terms of the burette scale divisions. The reduction of these readings to centimetres, the meniscus correction, and the correction due to the curvature of the interface outside the capillary tube are simultaneously made by a method whose validity is, apparently, nowhere investigated. The result for a benzene-water interface ( $T_{19} = 34.4$ ) is in fair agreement with that obtained by Harkins and Humphrey, but not at all in agreement with some check experiments made by Reynolds using the dropping pipette. These gave a value of 28.0 for the interfacial tension at  $19^{\circ}$ . The discrepancy is hardly surprising, as the surface tensions are evaluated by means of a formula which is analogous to the equation

$$mg = 2\pi rT$$

for liquid-air tensions, and this formula, as we have seen, is completely invalid.

Gouy<sup>49</sup> has determined the tension at a mercury-water interface by measuring with a travelling-microscope the dimensions of a large drop of mercury immersed in water. For a freshly formed surface he obtains the value  $T_{18} = 426.7$ , and has noted that if the system be allowed to stand the surface tension remains for a time constant in value, and then begins to fall. Lenkewitz<sup>50</sup> has used the same method, calculating the surface tension from measurements made directly on the ten-times-magnified image of a mercury drop about 7 cm in diameter.

By far the most interesting results for interfacial tensions are those due to Harkins and his collaborators. The importance of their work demands detailed treatment. We have already mentioned that Harkins and Brown<sup>29</sup> have studied the variations in the value of the function  $F$  in

$$mg = 2\pi rT F\left(\frac{r}{a}\right)$$

Remembering that  $a$  has the dimensions of a length, we see that the equation

$$mg = 2\pi rT \phi\left(\frac{r}{\sqrt{V_1}}\right)$$

is dimensionally sound, where  $V$  is the volume of a detached drop. Harkins and Brown, knowing from capillary-rise experiments the surface tensions against air of water and of benzene, carried out a most careful series of experiments similar to those initiated by Rayleigh, and discussed in the last section. They plotted values of  $F(r/a)$  against the corresponding values of  $r/a$ , and did the same for  $r/V^{1/3}$  and the corresponding values of  $\phi(r/V^{1/3})$ .

One method used to evaluate a surface tension from the weight of a falling drop is to calculate  $V$  from the known mass of the drop and the density of the liquid, then to find  $r/V^{1/3}$ , and hence from the curve, the corresponding value of  $\phi(r/V^{1/3})$ .

The surface tension is then given by

$$T = \frac{Mg}{2\pi r \phi\left(\frac{r}{V^{1/3}}\right)}$$

In measuring interfacial tensions, the volume of the detached drop is usually measured directly, being observed from the change in volume of the liquid in the pipette. Harkins and Brown make the important observation that the natural period of fall of the drop should be five minutes or more, and point out that "if dilute aqueous solutions of long chain organic molecules are used it is often necessary to let the drop hang at full size for half an hour or more in order to obtain the static surface tension of the solution".

Such an observation as this makes it clear that the ordinary practice of the drop-number method is beset with pitfalls. In the hands of Hardy<sup>61</sup> and of others it has yielded useful results, but it is not too much to say that many of the figures for interfacial tensions obtained by its aid are not only valueless but positively misleading. It is, for example, quite useless to measure the slowness of formation of the drops by giving the number of cubic centimetres which escape from the pipette in a given time. Until the volume of each drop is known, nothing can be deduced from such data. Moreover, to obtain satisfactory results it is necessary to adjust the dimensions of the tip to suit the particular system under observation. Harkins and Brown, for instance, record the formation of a drop having a volume of nearly *fourteen cubic centimetres*, when anisol and water were the liquids employed. Nevertheless, a tip having a diameter of 9.5 mm. gave quite satisfactory results.

Harkins and Grafton<sup>62</sup> have used the drop-weight method to determine the tension at mercury-liquid interfaces. For mercury-water they find  $T_{20} = 374.8$ ,—a mean of several closely concordant numbers.

The great variation in the values given by the various methods quoted for the magnitude of the tension at a mercury-water interface serves further to emphasise the need for more independent measurements. It is not necessary here to elaborate favourable lines along which it seems desirable that future research should proceed—I have already discussed the matter elsewhere<sup>10</sup> in fairly

full detail. It is sufficient here to say that several promising methods can be devised having as their basis the equation

$$p = \Gamma \left( \frac{1}{R_1} + \frac{1}{R_2} \right)$$

The pressure excess  $p$  at any point of the surface may be determined experimentally, and the principal radii of curvature ( $R_1$  and  $R_2$ ) at this point may be evaluated in several different ways,<sup>16, 53</sup> a comparative study of which would well repay the trouble involved. Photographs of large drops, or, indeed, of drops of any size, may be made, and measurements made thereon should yield the necessary information. Jäger's method may be suitably modified to meet it, and the measurement of the *maximum* pull on an anchor slowly from the interface commends itself as a suitable method. I am at present engaged in developing a method in which liquids are contained in a vertical capillary tube attached to a chamber. The value of the interfacial tension may be determined from measurements of the pressure required to drive up the capillary tube until the surface of the liquid emerges from the upper end of the capillary is exactly plane. The method is promising, but I have not as yet any figures to quote.

Research along some such lines as these would do much to provide trustworthy data for the solution of many of the problems of physical chemistry and physics.

#### REFERENCES

- <sup>1</sup> Magie, *Phil Mag*, August, 1888
- <sup>2</sup> Langmuir, *Trans Faraday Soc*, 1920, **15**, 62
- <sup>3</sup> Ferguson, *Science Progress*, 1915, 428
- <sup>4</sup> Pockels, *Physikal Z*, 1914, **15**, 39
- <sup>5</sup> Fäth, *Wien Ber*, 1917, **126**, iii, 429
- <sup>6</sup> Anderson and Bowen, *Phil Mag*, 1916, **31**, 143
- <sup>7</sup> Anderson and Bowen, *Phil Mag*, 1916, **31**, 285
- <sup>8</sup> Clark, *Amer Acad Proc*, 1906 **41**, 361
- <sup>9</sup> Richards and Carver, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1921, **43**, 827
- <sup>10</sup> Volkmann, *Wied Ann*, 1882, **17**, 361
- <sup>11</sup> Ferguson and Dowson, *Manchester Memoirs*, 1921, **65**, No 5
- <sup>12</sup> Richards and Coombs, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1915, **37**, 1643
- <sup>13</sup> Richards and Carver, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1921, **43**, 827
- <sup>14</sup> Poisson, *Nouvelle Théorie de l'Action Capillaire*, 1831
- <sup>15</sup> Rayleigh, *Proc Roy Soc (A)*, 1915, **92**, 184
- <sup>16</sup> Ferguson, *Manchester Memoirs*, 1921, **65**, No 4
- <sup>17</sup> Ferguson, *Phil Mag*, 1913, **28**, 507
- <sup>18</sup> Cantor, *Wied Ann*, 1892, **47**, 399
- <sup>19</sup> Feustel, *Ann d Phys*, 1905, **16**, i, 61
- <sup>20</sup> Ferguson, *Phil Mag*, 1914, **28**, 128
- <sup>21</sup> Schrödinger, *Ann Physik*, 1915 **46**, iii, 413
- <sup>22</sup> Washburn, *Phys Rev*, 1921, **17**, 273
- <sup>23</sup> Lucas, *Kolloid Z*, 1918, **23**, 15
- <sup>24</sup> Tate, *Phil Mag*, 1864, **27**, 176
- <sup>25</sup> Worthington, *Proc Roy Soc*, 1881, **32**, 362
- <sup>26</sup> Rayleigh, *Phil Mag*, 1899, **48**, 321
- <sup>27</sup> Lohnstein, *Ann Physik*, 1906, **20**, ii, 237 and **20**, iii, 606
- <sup>28</sup> Kohlrausch, *Ann Physik*, 1906, **20** iv, 798
- <sup>29</sup> Harkins and Brown, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1919, **41**, 499
- <sup>30</sup> Abonncne, *Compt rend*, 1917, **164**, 402
- <sup>31</sup> Abonncne, *Compt rend*, 1919, **168**, 556
- <sup>32</sup> Vaillant, *Compt rend*, 1914, **158**, 936

- <sup>32</sup> Guye and Perrot *Compt rend* 1902 **135**, 459 and 621  
<sup>33</sup> Grunmach / *Instrumentenk*, 1919, 195  
<sup>34</sup> Grunmach *Ann Physik* 1912, **38** 1018  
<sup>35</sup> Kiplinger *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1920, **42**, 472  
<sup>36</sup> Ferguson, *Phil Mag*, 1913, **26** 925  
<sup>37</sup> Ferguson, *Phil Mag*, 1914, **28**, 149  
<sup>38</sup> Bhatnagar, *J Phys Chem*, 1920, **24** 716  
<sup>39</sup> Nisi, *Phys-Math Soc, Japan*, 1919, **1** (ser. 3), 40  
<sup>40</sup> Beiggen, *Ann Physik* 1914, **44**, 1 61  
<sup>41</sup> Quincke, *Ann Physik* 1902, **9**, 1  
<sup>42</sup> Watson, *Phys Rev*, 1901 **12**, 257  
<sup>43</sup> V Leich, *Ann Physik*, 1902, **9** 11, 434  
<sup>44</sup> Lynde, *Phys Rev* 1906, **22**, 181  
<sup>45</sup> Harkins and Humphery, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1916, **38**, 242  
<sup>46</sup> Reynolds *Trans Chem Soc*, 1921, **119**, 460  
<sup>47</sup> Reynolds, *Trans Chem Soc* 1921, **119**, 466  
<sup>48</sup> Gouy, *Compt rend*, 1908, **146**, 1374  
<sup>49</sup> Leckewitz, *Beiblatter*, 1905, **29**, 395  
<sup>50</sup> Hardy, *Proc Roy Soc (A)*, 1913, **88**, 303  
<sup>51</sup> Harkins and Grafton, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1920, **42**, 2534  
<sup>52</sup> *J Soc Chem Ind*, 1920, **39**, 58

## REPORT ON COLLAGEN AND GELATIN

By Professor HENRY RICHARDSON PROCTER (*University of Leeds*)  
 and  
 JOHN ARTHUR WILSON (*Chief Chemist A F Gallun and Sons Co., Milwaukee*)

Received 6th March, 1922

Owing to the wide separation of the joint-authors of the report, and the impossibility of personal co-operation, it has been found necessary to divide the work, and J A Wilson takes the responsibility for the summary of American progress, and H R Procter for that of European. With regard to the latter, its author must apologise for some incompleteness, as circumstances have compelled its completion in the absence both of his own, and of general scientific libraries, but it is hoped that it may prove sufficient as a general summary of progress made since the last report. Attention has been drawn by footnotes to cases in which the two summaries are mutually confirmatory, or in which they may appear to differ.

### 1 American Work

There is still some dispute as to the chemical relationship between collagen and gelatin, particularly as to whether collagen is an anhydride or merely a dehydrated form of gelatin. Collagen is converted into gelatin by heating in water at 70° C. Bogue finds that heating dry gelatin for 15 hours at 110° C renders it insoluble, but that reheating the insoluble mass in water at 70° again renders it soluble. He accepts this as supporting Hofmeister's view that gelatin is converted into its anhydride, collagen, by heating. As a highly dehydrated gelatin converted into the approach of its constituent particles, rather than of gelatin. C R Smith found that gelatin dried at 100° C and then heated to

128° C loses 1.25 per cent in weight. It then swells very slowly and dissolves in water at 35° C to 40° C, with nearly complete restoration of its jellying power. He concedes that gelatin dried at 128° C may be converted into collagen, but considers that collagen itself may represent a form of gelatin which is difficult to disperse. Wilson and Daub found no visible tendency for the collagen fibres of calf skin to dissolve during 24 hours' contact with water at 40° C, even in the presence of pancreatin and at  $pH$  values ranging from 4 to 10. This fact makes it appear doubtful that the product which Smith obtained by heating gelatin to 128° C was identical with the collagen of calf skin. Plummer says that "those proteins which are resistant to the action of trypsin until they have been acted upon by pepsin will have all their units contained in the anhydride ring". If true, this statement would lend support to the view that collagen ~~is an~~ anhydride of gelatin, since trypsin will hydrolyse gelatin, but not collagen unless it has previously been attacked by pepsin.

Gelatin is hydrolysed by both pepsin and trypsin. Northrop, in making a comparison of the relative velocity of hydrolysis of the various peptide linkages of the gelatin molecule when hydrolysed by acid, alkali, pepsin and trypsin, found that those linkages which are most rapidly attacked by the enzymes are split most easily by alkali and are most resistant to acid hydrolysis. Similar studies upon collagen have apparently not yet been made.

Michaelis and Grincoff found the isoelectric point of gelatin to lie at  $pH = 4.6$ . In a great variety of experiments, Loeb confirmed this value approximately, finding 4.7. But only very recently has any direct effort been made to determine the isoelectric point of collagen. Working with standard hide powder, Thomas and Kelly obtained the value of 5 by means of experiments with acid and basic dyestuffs, while Porter found 4.8 by swelling experiments, indicating that collagen and gelatin have practically the same isoelectric point. But in their experiments upon bating, Wilson and Daub found the minimum plumping of calf skin to occur in the region of 6.1 to 9.8<sup>1</sup>, but it is recognised that a skin contains several proteins and it is even possible that the collagen of calf skin is not identical with that of the hides used for making hide powder, in fact, calf skin seems to yield a higher grade of gelatin than heavy hides. Their test, however, was not sufficiently delicate to place the isoelectric point exactly.

Loeb uses the isoelectric point as a means of purifying gelatin and other proteins, reasoning that the protein will combine with neither anions nor cations at its isoelectric point and that it can therefore be freed from impurities by bringing it to its isoelectric point and then washing. The general procedure for gelatin is to wash it with successive portions of 0.002 M hydrochloric acid below 20° C, and then with

<sup>1</sup> Porter (*J S L T C*, 1921, p. 281) in experiments in the Procter Research Laboratory, found the point of minimum swelling of sieved hide-powder to be very sharply at  $pH = 4.8$ , with a short rapid rise, and then very slow increase from  $pH = 6$  to  $pH = 10$ . The minimum swelling of Wilson and Daub seems to cover this almost flat part of the curve, and unless they used buffers at very short intervals between  $pH = 4.5$  and 6.0, they might easily miss the actual minimum altogether.

distilled water to remove the excess of acid. Field used this method and showed that gelatin so treated is ash free and at its isoelectric point. The purified jelly obtained was opaque and white, but became transparent upon the addition of either acid or alkali. Smith, apparently unaware of Loeb's earlier work, suggested a similar procedure, but found that the washing could be facilitated by treating first with salt water, to prevent swelling until the acid was removed, and then with distilled water to remove the salt.

Experiments upon the mutarotation of gelatin led Smith to suggest that gelatin itself exists in two forms—a sol form stable above  $35^{\circ}\text{C}$  and a gel form stable below  $15^{\circ}\text{C}$ , a condition of equilibrium existing between the two forms at intermediate temperatures. At  $15^{\circ}\text{C}$  or less, the specific rotation of gelatin is practically constant at  $(\alpha)_d = -313$  for all concentrations, while at  $35^{\circ}\text{C}$  or over it is practically constant at  $(\alpha)_d = -141$  for all concentrations. But at intermediate temperatures it increases with the concentration. Moreover, gelation does not take place at any concentration above  $35^{\circ}\text{C}$ . These facts are taken to indicate the existence of two forms of gelatin, the gel form having a specific rotation of  $(\alpha)_d = -313$  and the sol form a specific rotation of  $(\alpha)_d = -141$ . Measurements of the velocity of mutarotation lead to the view that the change from the sol to the gel form is a reversible, bimolecular reaction, two molecules of the sol form uniting to give one molecule of the gel form. Increase in levorotation parallels increase in viscosity, due to the increasing proportion of the gel form. He calculates that a maximum concentration of from 0.6 to 1.0 gram of the gel form is required to produce gelation. As the temperature is increased, the total concentration of gelatin required to produce gelation is increased because of the decreasing proportion of the gel form, which does not exist at all above  $35^{\circ}\text{C}$ . Gelatin is the only protein known to show mutarotation, but it gradually loses this property along with its jellying power, when its solutions are kept at temperatures above  $70^{\circ}\text{C}$ .

Alcohol precipitates gelatin from solution, but this action is hindered by the presence of electrolytes. Fenn found, with increasing concentration of strong acids or alkalis, that the retarding effect passes through a sharp maximum, at which no precipitation occurs at any concentration of alcohol, and then decreases to a constant level. Salts which hydrolyse readily, like aluminium chloride, act much like strong acids in this respect. The effectiveness of strong acids and alkalis in preventing precipitation is reduced by the addition of univalent salts. Polyvalent cations are much more effective than univalent ions in reducing the effect of alkalis and polyvalent anions likewise in reducing the effects of acids in preventing precipitation by alcohol. But when polyvalent cations and anions are present together, they reduce each other's effects.<sup>2</sup>

The effect of electrolytes in hindering the precipitation of gelatin by alcohol is paralleled, within limits, by their effect upon the swelling

<sup>2</sup> Procter (*Koll. Beihefte*, 1911, 2, 270) found that jellies swollen by acids could not be dehydrated by absolute alcohol, but that the addition of acid to the alcohol increased its dehydrating effect.

of gelatin gels and the osmotic pressure, viscosity and other properties of gelatin solutions. Certain schools of chemists have assumed that these effects are not governed by the simple, quantitative laws of chemistry and have sought to explain them in terms of "hydration capacity," "Hofmeister series," "lyotrope influence," and other vague terms, which upon careful examination prove to offer no explanation at all. Loeb and Wilson in America, however, have been staunch supporters of the view put forth by Procter that the properties of gelatin in the presence of electrolytes can be explained quantitatively in terms of orthodox physical chemistry, and this view now seems indisputably established. In the third report Wilson showed that Procter's data could be calculated with great accuracy from the simple assumption that gelatin combines chemically with acids or bases, forming highly ionisable salts. Since that report was prepared, Loeb has accumulated a great mass of data further corroborating this view.

He showed clearly that the Hofmeister series is not the correct expression of the relative effect of ions on the swelling of gelatin, and that it is not true that chlorides, bromides and nitrates have "hydrating" and acetates, tartrates, citrates and phosphates "dehydrating" effects. At the same pH value, the chloride, nitrate, trichloroacetate, tartrate, succinate, oxalate, citrate and phosphate of gelatin swell to the same degree, while the swelling is considerably less for gelatin sulphate, which is exactly what would be expected on the basis of the combining ratios of the corresponding acids. The anions of the weak polybasic acids are almost entirely monovalent, whereas the anion of the strong sulphuric acid is divalent. It is the valency rather than the nature of the anion that affects the degree of swelling. The divalent anion has no greater osmotic pressure than a monovalent one, but must distribute it between two protein equivalents and we get therefore only about half the degree of swelling. This is further corroborated in experiments with alkalis, the hydroxides of lithium, sodium, potassium, and ammonium cause the same degree of swelling at the same pH value, whereas calcium and barium hydroxides cause only about half of this degree of swelling. The ions also act in a similar sense upon the relative solubility of gelatin in alcohol-water mixtures. Conductivity measurements show that the drop in curves for swelling, osmotic pressure, or viscosity at pH values decreasing from 3 is not due to repression of the ionisation of the gelatin salts and that the difference in properties of gelatin sulphate and chloride is not due to differences in degree of ionisation of the two salts.

Loeb's experiments seem to indicate that proteins combine only with cations on the alkaline side of the isoelectric point and only with anions on the acid side. According to the Procter-Wilson theory, the combination of protein and hydrogen ion is governed by the law of mass action, which means that theoretically there must be some combination at any pH value. However, a calculation from this theory shows that at a pH of 4.7 only 0.4 per cent of the gelatin would exist as cation, while at a pH value of 6 this would be reduced to a few thousandths of 1 per cent. Loeb's experiments are, therefore, fully



in keeping with the theory. At the isoelectric point the 0.4 per cent of gelatin cation must, of course, be balanced against an equivalent amount of gelatin anion.\*

Aminoacetic acid furnishes an example of a molecule that can have one group acting as anion and another as cation simultaneously, the positive charge at one end of the molecule being balanced by the negative charge at the other. Chromium ion will enter into stable combination with collagen even at pH values as low as 2.5, which is well over on the acid side of the isoelectric point. The amount of collagen anion existing at pH = 2.5 must be extremely small, although not so small as that yielded by chromium collagenate. The rate of combination of chromium and collagen decreases with decreasing pH value, as we should expect because of the decreasing proportion of collagen anion.

In his earlier experiments, Loeb gained much valuable information regarding the chemical properties of the proteins by treating them first with an electrolyte of definite concentration and then washing away the material not combined with the protein. Although this procedure is open to the criticism that the washing disturbs the equilibrium and therefore does not give absolutely accurate results, it has nevertheless given much valuable information over a limited range of pH values on either side of the isoelectric point. By this method he found that the amount of ion combined with the protein is proportional to the osmotic pressure, viscosity and swelling of gelatin, and that twice as many univalent as bivalent ions combine with the same weight of gelatin at the same pH value. He was thus enabled to show that the combination of gelatin and electrolytes follows stoichiometrical laws. At very high or very low pH values, when the excess of electrolyte is not washed away, it causes a decrease in osmotic pressure, viscosity and swelling, but with no reduction in the amount of ion combined with the gelatin.

A most important development of Loeb's work was the establishment by experimental proof of the view long maintained by Procter that Donnan's work on membrane potentials applies quantitatively to gelatin-electrolyte equilibria. The formula for this as given by Procter and Wilson is

$$E = \frac{RT}{F} \log \frac{x}{y} = \frac{RT}{F} \log \frac{2x}{-z + \sqrt{4x^2 + z^2}}$$

where E is the difference of potential between the external solution and the jelly phase,  $v$  the concentration of electrolyte in the external solution,  $y$  its concentration in the jelly, and  $z$  the concentration of gelatin ion. They pointed out that E must increase to a maximum and then decrease approaching zero as  $x$  increases without limit.

\* While the combination with acids or bases at the isoelectric point in dilute solutions is small or nil, it seems probable that in more concentrated solutions of neutral salts, the gelatin may combine in appreciable quantity with both the anion and the cation of the salt. Procter (*Kolloid Beihfte*, 1911, 2, 270) observed that neutral gelatin jelly absorbed a considerable quantity of sodium chloride positively, though as soon as acid was present and gelatin chloride formed the absorption immediately became negative.

It will be evident from the published work of Procter and Wilson that, regardless of the number of kinds of ionogens present in the system, the ratio of concentration in the jelly phase to concentration in the external solution must have the same value for all ions of one sign and the reciprocal of this value for all ions of the opposite sign. The potential difference caused by the unequal distribution of any one ion between the two phases is the same as that caused by the unequal distribution of all others. By measuring the  $pH$  value of both the jelly and the solution, Loeb was thus enabled to calculate the potential difference, since

$$E = \frac{RT}{F} \log \frac{[H^+]_{\text{soln}}}{[H^+]_{\text{jelly}}} = \frac{RT}{F} (pH_{\text{jelly}} - pH_{\text{soln}})$$

His next step was to determine this value experimentally, which he did both for blocks of jelly immersed in their equilibrium solutions and for solutions of gelatin separated from their equilibrium solutions by means of collodion membranes. The general procedure was to take two calomel electrodes of equal value, dip the tube end of one in the solution and imbed the end of the other in the jelly, while jelly and solution were in contact and at equilibrium, and then to measure the voltage of this system by means of a Compton electrometer. An example of the remarkable agreement obtained for the effect of sodium nitrate in depressing the potential difference is given in the following table —

TABLE I

Concentration of Sodium Nitrate	(Millivolts)	
	Calculated	Observed
0	31.2	31
M/4096	28.3	28
M/2048	24.0	24
M/1024	20.7	22
M/512	16.0	16
M/256	11.2	12
M/128	7.0	7
M/64	4.1	4
M/32	0.6	0

(Original inside solution, 1 per cent originally isoelectric gelatin dissolved in various concentrations of  $\text{NaNO}_3$  made up with  $\text{HCl}$  to  $pH = 3.5$ . Outside solutions, same concentrations of  $\text{NaNO}_3$  all made with  $\text{HCl}$  to  $pH = 3.0$ .  $pH$  values determined after 18 hours.)

The Procter-Wilson theory of vegetable tanning puts these membrane potentials to practical use by pointing out that the apparent astingency of a tan liquor is measured by the sum of two potential differences, that existing between the jelly phase of the collagen fibres and the tan liquor and that existing between the tan liquor and the thin film of solution surrounding each tannin particle. Thomas and Foster have since actually demonstrated that those tanning extracts which are most astringent under fixed conditions have the greatest potential difference between the solution and the surface film of the particles,

Because of its insolubility, collagen does not lend itself so readily to experiment as gelatin, but experiments on the latter often furnish information concerning collagen by analogy. Taking the combining weight of gelatin as 768, Wilson suggested that this differs from the combining weight of collagen by the weight of one molecule of water, making the latter 750. He calculated from this that the minimum amount of chromic oxide required to produce chromium collagenate, or chrome leather, is 3.38 grams per 100 grams of collagen. In studying the effect of concentration of a chrome liquor upon absorption by hide substances, Baldwin obtained a maximum fixation of 13.4 grams of chromic oxide per 100 grams of hide protein and referred to this as tetrachrome collagen, since it was almost exactly four times the minimum value calculated by Wilson. Later Thomas and Kelly confirmed Baldwin's work and then extended it to a study of the results of 9 months' contact of hide protein and chrome liquor. They then obtained a maximum fixation of 26.6 grams of chromic oxide per 100 grams of hide protein, just eight times the calculated minimum, and thus they called octachrome collagen. Moreover, in the curve plotted for the amount of chromic oxide fixed as a function of the concentration of the liquor, they found a point of inflection exactly at the point corresponding to tetrachrome collagen.

Uncertainty as to the exact composition of the tannins makes similar calculations in the field of vegetable tanning much more highly speculative. Taking one-fifth of the molecular weight of penta-digalloyl glucose as its equivalent weight, Wilson calculated 45.3 grams of tannin as the minimum required to form collagen tannate. In tanning calf skins on a large scale, this actually proved to be very close to the minimum proportion of fixed tannin to hide protein required for the leather to pass as completely tanned, while just double this proportion appeared to be the maximum possible under the conditions of the tan yard. This work has not yet been accurately corroborated by laboratory experiments.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

(American only)

- Alexander, Jerome, "Zone of maximum colloidal stability. Its relation to viscosity in Hydrophile colloids, especially karaya gum and gelatin," *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1921, **43**, 434.
- Baldwin, Mabel F., "Effect of the concentration of a chrome liquor upon adsorption by hide substance," *J Amer Leather Chem Assn*, 1919, **14**, 433.
- Bancroft, Wilder D., "Applied Colloid Chemistry" (New York, 1921).
- Bogue, Robert H., "Properties and constitution of glues and gelatines," *Chem and Met Eng*, 1920, **23**, serially.
- Bracewell, Russell S., "Molecular mechanism of colloidal behaviour. III. Chemical nature of the adsorption of acids and alkalis by the protein molecule," *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1919, **41**, 1503.
- Briggs, T. R., and Hieber, F. M. C., "Note on the liquefaction of gelatin by salts," *J Phys Chem*, 1920, **24**, 74.
- Fenn, W. O., "Salt antagonism in gelatin," *Proc Nat Acad Sci*, 1916, **2**, 534. "Similarity in behaviour of protoplasm and gelatin," *ibid*, 1916, **2**, 539. "Effects of electrolytes on gelatin and their biological significance," *J Biol Chem*, 1918, **33**, 279, 439. 1918, **34**, 141, 115.
- Field, Ada M., "Method of purifying certain kinds of proteins," *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1921, **43**, 667.

- Fischer, M H, and Benzinger, M, "On the swelling of fibrin in polybasic acids and their salts," *J Amer Chem Soc* 1918, **40**, 292
- Fischer, M H, and Coffman, W D, "On the hiquefaction or solution of gelatin in polybasic acids and their salts" *ibid*, 1918 **40**, 303
- Fischer, M H, and Hooker, M O, "On the swelling of gelatin in polybasic acids and their salts," *ibid* 1918 **40**, 272
- Holmes, Harry N, and Child, W C, "Gelatin as an emulsifying agent," *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1920, **42**, 2049
- Loeb, Jacques, "Amphoteric colloids" *J Gen Physiol*, 1918, **1**, 39, 237, 363, 483, 559 "Influence of concentration of electrolytes on some physical properties of colloids and crystalloids" *ibid*, 1920, **2**, 273
- "Ion series and the physical properties of proteins," *ibid*, 1920, **3**, 85, 247, 391 "Colloidal behaviour of proteins," *ibid*, 1921, **3**, 557
- "Donnan equilibrium and the physical properties of proteins," *ibid*, 1921, **3**, 667, 691 827, 1921, **4**, 73 "Reciprocal relation between the osmotic pressure and the viscosity of gelatin solutions" *ibid*, 1921, **4**, 97 "Proteins and colloid chemistry" *Science*, 1920 **52**, 449
- Northrop, John H, "Role of the activity coefficient of the hydrogen ion in hydrolysis of gelatin," *J Gen Physiol*, 1921, **3**, 715 "Comparative hydrolysis of gelatin by pepsin, trypsin, acid and alkali" *ibid* 1921, **4**, 57
- Patten, H E, and Johnson, A J, "Effect of hydrogen-ion concentration on the hiquefaction of gelatin" *J Biol Chem*, 1919, **38**, 179
- Paocter, H R, and Wilson, J A, "Swelling of colloid jellies," *J Amer Leather Chem Assn*, 1916, **11**, 399
- Robertson, T B, "Physical chemistry of the proteins" (Longmans Green, 1918)
- Sheppard, S E, and Elhott, F A, "Reticulation of gelatin," *J Ind, and Eng Chem* 1918, **10**, 727
- Sheppard, S E, and Sweet, S, "Elastic properties of gelatin jellies," *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1921 **43**, 539 "Setting and melting points of gelatins," *J Ind and Eng Chem*, 1921, **13**, 423
- Shrive, Edith B, "Investigation on the absorption of water by gelatin," *Science* (1918), 321, *J Franklin Inst* 1919, **187**, 319
- Smith, C R, "Mutarotation of gelatin and its significance in gelation" *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1919, **41**, 135 "Osmosis and swelling of gelatin" *ibid*, 1921 **43**, 1350 "Determination of the jellying power of gelatin and glues by the polariscope," *J Ind and Eng Chem*, 1920, **12**, 878
- Thomas, A W, Baldwin, M F, and Kelly, M W, "Time factor in the adsorption of the constituents of chrome liquor by hide substance," *J Amer Leather Chem Assn*, 1920 **15**, 147
- Thomas, A W, and Kelly, M W, "Time factor in the adsorption of chromic sulphate by hide substance," *ibid*, 1920, **15**, 487 "Effect of concentration of chrome liquor upon the adsorption of its constituents by hide substance," *J Ind and Eng Chem*, 1921, **13**, 65 "Equilibrium between tetrachrome collagen and liquors of different chrome content," *J Ind Eng Chem*, 1922, **14**, 621 "Isoelectric point of collagen," *J Amer Chem Soc* 1922, **44**, 195 "Time and concentration factors in the combination of tannin with hide substance," *J Ind Eng Chem*, 1922, **14**, 292
- Thomas, A W, and Foster, S B, "Influence of sodium sulphate, sodium chloride and sugar upon the combination of hide substance with chrome," *J Ind Eng Chem*, 1922, **14**, 132 "On the suspensoid colloid content of vegetable tanning extracts with attempts to correlate astringency with the potential difference of the particles against the aqueous phase," *J Ind Eng Chem*, 1922, **14**, 191
- Tolman, R C, and Bracewell, R S, "Molecular mechanism of colloidal behaviour II Swelling of fibrin in alkalies," *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1919, **41**, 1503
- Tolman, R C, and Stearn, A E, "Molecular mechanism of colloidal behaviour I Swelling of fibrin in acids," *ibid*, 1918, **40**, 264

- Wilson, J. A., "Theory of colloids," *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1916, **38**, 1982  
 "Theories of leather chemistry," *J Amer Leather Chem Assn*, 1917  
**12**, 108 "Theory of tanning," *ibid* 1918, **13**, 177 "Application  
 of colloid chemistry to the leather industry," *ibid* 1919, **14**, 450  
 "Vegetable tanning as a colloid chemical process," *ibid*, 1920, **15**  
 374
- Wilson, J. A., and Daub, G., 'A critical study of bating,' *J Ind Eng, Chem*  
 1921 **13**, 1137
- Wilson, J. A., and Gallun, E. A., "Retardation of chrome tanning by neutral  
 salts," *J Amer Leather Chem Assn* 1920 **15**, 273
- Wilson, J. A., and Kern, E. J. "Non-tannin enigma," *ibid* 1918, **13**,  
 429 "Nature of hide-tannin compound," *J Ind and Eng Chem* 1920,  
**12** 1149
- Wilson J. A., and Wilson W. H., 'Colloidal phenomena and the adsorption  
 formula,' *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1918 **40** 886

## 2 European Work

The equilibrium of gelatin and collagen with acids and alkalis has continued to receive attention. Perhaps the most important paper recently published is one by Miss D. L. Lloyd<sup>1</sup> (This paper has been reprinted in full, with a criticism by the Editor, in the *Jour Soc Lea Trades Chemists*, IV, No 7, 1920 and a few copies can be obtained from the Associate Editor, Leeds University, price 2s.) Miss Lloyd experimented with discs of Coignet's "Gold Label" gelatin, containing 20 per cent of moisture and 1.0 per cent of ash, which were exposed to the solutions in Gooch crucibles, in which they were subsequently weighed after rapidly wiping with filter paper. The acidity of the solutions was ascertained, both before and after the experiment by electrometric measurement, and the swelling was in a thermostat at 20°C, a few drops of toluene being added to prevent bacterial action. 150 c.c. of solution were usually employed, and this in some cases proved insufficient to keep the pH above or below the isoelectric point when equilibrium was established. Time-curves were obtained, extending in some cases to 11 days which tended to become horizontal up to about 5 days, but with solutions of HCl of 0.05N and upwards, increased swelling then occurred, leading ultimately to solution. A similar result occurred with NaOH solutions of 0.005N and over, and with concentrations exceeding this hydrolysis was obvious almost from the commencement. In acid solutions a maximum swelling occurred at about pH = 2.4, dropping to a minimum at the isoelectric point, and rising more gradually on the alkaline side to a maximum about pH = 11.8 with a subsequent drop and second rise before complete hydrolysis. This drop and second rise has been shown by Porter to be due partly to progressive hydrolysis, and partly to the repressive effect of the increasing OH concentration.

Miss Lloyd found no evidence of molecular breakdown in solutions either in HCl or in NaOH if these were examined *immediately on solution*, but while the gelatin could be recovered, apparently unaltered, by neutralisation and precipitation with alcohol or ammonium sulphate, the former acid solution was still capable of gelatinisation, while the alkaline refused to gelatinise, and must have suffered some molecular change.

Miss Lloyd makes some interesting remarks on Paul von Schroeder's observation that the maximum swelling of gelatin differs in water and water-vapour, and points out that though this is probably not true of isoelectric gelatin, contraction must occur where the jelly has been in Donnan equilibrium with an acid or alkaline solution, when by removal into vapour the osmotic pressure of the external solution is lessened or removed. Procter and Wilson have shown that for a gelatin jelly to be in thermodynamic equilibrium with an external acid solution it must have an excess of osmotic pressure over the latter which they have denoted by  $\epsilon$ , and which must be balanced by the internal attractions of the jelly which Miss Lloyd has described as its "recoil." When the external solution is removed, this pressure  $\epsilon$  is no longer balanced, and a portion of the internal acid liquor is forced out, which is more dilute than the original external acid, and with which the jelly ultimately comes into equilibrium. This pressure  $\epsilon$  is apparently directly proportional to the swelling, which therefore obeys Hooke's law that the elastic stress is proportionate to the strain, and therefore to the increased volume. This law is the same as would result from surface energy if the internal surface were proportionate to the volume, and, like the surface tension, is no doubt connected directly with the internal pressure of the jelly.

Miss Lloyd's paper must be characterised as a most useful piece of experimental work, though her theoretical conclusions are not in all respects confirmed by present knowledge. W. R. Atkin<sup>2</sup> shows that her measurements agree very closely with those of Procter, Procter and Wilson, and Loeb, and with those which can be deduced from the equations of the Procter-Wilson theory.

A further paper by W. R. Atkin<sup>3</sup> describes more recent work of Loeb's on acid treatment of powdered gelatin, and its effects on swelling, viscosity and osmotic pressure, and points out their concordance with those of Procter and his collaborators, and with the Procter-Wilson theory of swelling. The actual hydron concentration is shown to be the factor determining swelling, irrespective of the nature of the acid, and its place in the so-called "lyotrope series." The volume of swelling is practically the same with all monobasic acids, and with the weaker dibasic, where the ionisation of the second displaceable H is so small as to be negligible, but with sulphuric, and probably with other "strong" dibasic acids, the maximum swelling, though it occurs at the same pH (2.4 for the internal acid, corresponding to about 3.0 of the external), is only to about half the volume of that with monobasic acids, since the osmotic pressure of gelatin sulphate is only half that of gelatin chloride. Loeb has shown that the same consideration applies to the gelatinates, the compounds with diacid bases, such as lime and baryta, having only half the osmotic pressure, and swelling to only half the volume of the monacid ones such as potash and soda.

In another paper on the "Chemistry of Lime Liquors," W. R. Atkin<sup>4</sup> has dealt with the alkaline swelling of hide (collagen) in more detail, showing the practical effects of monovalent and divalent bases, swelling in lime liquors being increased by the former, even in the

form of neutral salts, and the smoothness of grain obtained in lime liquors strengthened by arsenic sulphide being simply due to the absence of sodium salts. Alkaline swelling is shown to be exactly analogous to acid swelling, and an effect similar to "pickling" can be produced by large excess of the alkaline salt.

Reference must be made here to some work of Loeb<sup>5</sup> on viscosity, which has not been specifically made by Wilson, though the papers are mentioned in his bibliography. He gives conclusive reasons for believing that the high viscosity of proteid solutions is not due to the hydration of their individual ions or molecules, but to the presence of particles of proteid jelly which absorb liquid in accordance with the Donnan equilibrium, and that the viscosity increases with their size in approximate concordance with the Einstein formula  $\eta = \eta_0 (1 + 2.5\phi)$  where  $\eta_0$  is the viscosity of the pure solvent at the temperature of experiment,  $\eta$  the viscosity of the solution, and  $\phi$  the fraction of its volume occupied by the solute. In confirmation of this view he determined the viscosity of suspensions of finely powdered gelatin in solutions of varying  $pH$ , and found it materially greater than that of actual solutions of gelatin of the same concentration, and in accordance with the known volume of the particles of the swollen gelatin as affected by the Donnan equilibrium. The connection between the swelling and the increase of viscosity is therefore a clear one. With lowered temperature, and with increase of time after actual solution, the size and number of these particles increases, and with these the viscosity. Loeb appears to think this explanation sufficient to account for the observed viscosities, but his experiments were made with relatively concentrated solutions and at temperatures above or near the setting point, and reasons have been given for believing that even with solutions so dilute as to remain liquid, below this temperature, a viscosity of structure also occurs.

Much work has been devoted to elucidation of the ultimate structure of jellies in general, and especially of gelatin jelly, and some of the views held, which are apparently opposed, are probably not so in reality. Since it has been shown by Hatschek<sup>6</sup> that the emulsion theory of two liquid phases with interfacial tension is incapable of mathematically explaining the elasticity and other observed properties of jellies, it has been largely abandoned in England, though it is still held by some German chemists, and especially by the Ostwalds, and the view seems to be gaining ground that the solidification of a jelly is a process allied to crystallisation, and that its ultimate structure is that of a network of crystalline fibrils of little more than molecular dimensions, separated by liquid. This view is not in any way opposed to that advocated by Procter and Wilson, who only claim that a jelly is homogeneous in the sense that all its parts are within the sphere of molecular forces, and can be treated as a single phase in equilibrium with an external solution. This does not at all preclude the idea of a further equilibrium, within the phase, between the solid and the liquid portion. It has been pointed out by Procter and Wilson that the expulsion of liquids from jellies does not involve the existence of two phases in the sense of the phase-rule, but is a

necessary consequence of the ordinary laws of osmotic equilibrium, and only implies the mechanical separation of two phases in the same sense as the mechanical separation of salts from their solutions by powerful centrifugation. Bradford, Barratt, McBain and many others only seem to differ in their ideas as to the precise form of crystallisation, and they are supported in their view of crystalline structure by many of the most eminent Continental authorities, such as von Weimarn, Zsigmondy, and others. It is well known that many definitely crystalline substances, such as benzopurpurine, chrysophenine and cholic acid, set from concentrated aqueous solutions into substances with all the properties of jellies, though the crystals ultimately grow to visible size. W. Harrison<sup>8</sup> mentions that crystals of cholic acid precipitated with iodine, though sometimes rigid, may be so tenuous as to be quite flexible, and may be twisted into spirals by the bombardment of liquid molecules. Camphoryphenylthiosemicarbazide prepared by M. O. Forster<sup>9</sup> forms stiff jellies at concentrations so low as 0.33 per cent. McBain has shown that soap curds consist invariably of fine fibres, which in the case of sodium soaps may be many centimetres long, but never greater in diameter than  $1\mu^{10}$ . The actual jellies are very transparent, and their structure does not seem to have been determined, but presumably it is still more minute.

Some interesting observations on the growth of collagen fibres in healing wounds have been made by W. von Gaza, a German army doctor.<sup>11</sup> He points out that the connective tissues are very permanent, and consequently in the adult sparingly provided with formative cells, which do not form part of the fibres, but exist between them, though in embryonic development the cells are much more abundant. The connective tissue fibrils are only formed by these cells, and are at first very slender, though whether the fibril, once formed, can grow in thickness at the expense of the surrounding paraplasmic matter the author leaves undecided. In a wound, the connective tissue becomes swollen, softened and dissolved, though no appreciable quantity of gelatin appears to be produced, and the author is of opinion that a colloidal, rather than a chemical change takes place, while this softening is necessary to allow of the welding together of the broken tissues. At the same time a great increase in the number and activity of the connective tissue cells takes place, and they rapidly divide and increase as in the embryo. The tissue when first formed is exceedingly soft and tender, but afterwards contracts and hardens, though for three weeks it can bear very little mechanical stress.

The double refractive effects frequently shown by connective tissue (collagen) fibres under polarised light suggest crystalline structure, but are probably merely due to mechanical strains. Such effects are also shown by gelatin under stress, either mechanical or produced by unequal drying, and Hatschek<sup>12</sup> has shown that these strains persist after the stress is removed, while Harrison has observed similar phenomena with other colloid fibres. It has, however, been shown by H. Ambionn<sup>13</sup> that if fine rods, parallel to each other, are embedded in some medium of different refraction so as to form a



grating, the system behaves like a uniaxial positive crystal. In a medium of similar refractive index this effect disappears, while true double refraction persists. Cellulose fibres produce such effects, together with a strong double refraction which does not disappear in media of the same index, but is reversed in sign on nitration, and returns to its original form on denitration, clearly indicating its chemical nature.

As regards the form of crystallisation which causes gelatinisation, there is considerable difference of opinion, and as the crystals are, at least in their beginning, amicroscopic, it is impossible directly to observe their form, but probability seems to point to their being molecular chains. It may be remarked that most observations have been made on neutral or isoelectric gelatin, which from its extreme insolubility in water is perhaps most easily obtained in solid form, but as acid gelatin sets to stiff jellies, and the compounds are evidently definite salts, it seems desirable that efforts should be made to crystallise them.

Bradford<sup>14</sup> experimenting on neutral gelatin, found that a 0.4 per cent solution sterilised and sealed in clean test-tubes, became opalescent after three weeks, and the opalescence settled down in the tubes at a rate corresponding to an average diameter of  $0.1\mu$ . Six weeks later, the appearance was that of innumerable grains just too small to be distinguished, but a fair number of larger grains were visible, up to  $0.6\mu$  in diameter. Some of the spherical grains in these experiments appeared to dipolarise light. Von Weimarn's formula shows that by working at a higher temperature, larger grains should be produced, and by working at  $31^{\circ}\text{C}$  and  $40^{\circ}\text{C}$  this was found to be the case, and on cooling well-developed spherulites, up to  $1\mu$  in diameter were obtained, some of which showed a glowing central point with crossed nicols. In course of time the gels tended to contract and shrink away from the sides of the tubes. Bradford apparently views jellies as crystalline structures, containing supersaturated solution.

Barratt<sup>15</sup> takes a very similar view to Bradford, and inclines to the idea of fibrillar crystals, generally in tension (and consequently straight). He points out that in the first fibrillar structure which can be shown to exist, and therefore invisible, but that the fibrils grow by increasing in thickness. This hypothesis not only affords a plausible explanation of the observed properties of jellies, but also accounts for their behaviour in ultra-filtration.<sup>16</sup>

Hatschek<sup>17</sup> remarks that McBain is no doubt right in differentiating sharply between curds and gels, but that no state similar to the soap-curds exists in gelatin jellies. If, however, alcohol is added to a neutral gelatin solution, or salt to an acid one, the liquid first becomes turbid, then separates into flocks, and finally to masses of more or less dehydrated jelly, which rapidly agglutinate. It is possible that no difference in principle exists between the soap-curds and these gels, except that the former, from the conditions of the solution, parts more completely with its surrounding liquid, and shows greater

tendency to agglutination. The latter property must be largely dependent on the interfacial tension between the colloidal particles and the surrounding solution, and as the surface-charge of the latter is diminished by the addition of alcohol or salt, the interfacial tension must correspondingly increase. It is highly probable that the phenomena of "salting out" are due to the fact that while in concentrated salt solutions, the Donnan potential becomes practically zero, the surface-tension correspondingly increases, and causes agglutination.

It is certain that jelly-structure exists in gelatin solutions below the setting temperature, even when too dilute to show any visible signs of gelatinisation. This is shown, not only by the rapid increase of viscosity near the setting point on cooling, but by the fact that a constantly increasing portion of this viscosity is due to a structure which can be mechanically broken, and which shows elasticity. It is well known that such solutions, when treated in the ordinary capillary viscosimeters show a diminution of viscosity on being passed through a second time, and that their viscosity is materially diminished by violent shaking. When on the other hand elasticity is measured by the torsion required to twist an immersed cylinder, it is found that up to a certain degree of movement the cylinder will return to or towards its original position on the stress being relaxed, an action which is not observed in liquids which owe their viscosity merely to internal friction. The Kundt<sup>18</sup> phenomenon of dipolarisation observed in such liquids when submitted to rotational stresses (*vide supra*) is also evidence of structure. On this view, Arris's observation of increased viscosity and Tyndall effect on cooling become comprehensible, since while jellies in equilibrium with an external solution are optically and mechanically homogeneous, their diluted solutions probably consist of colloid particles in equilibrium with the surrounding solution, which increase in size and become more concentrated as their internal cohesion increases by cooling. At and over 70° C gelatin solutions are probably approximately molecular, but below this become increasingly colloidal. There is good reason to believe that the same equilibrium as in massive jellies exists between the gelatin-particles and their surrounding liquid phase. On cooling, even dilute solutions set to a coherent jelly, but there seems some evidence of their tendency to contract and separate liquid till the concentration of the jelly becomes such as is required for equilibrium with its external solution.

Much speculation has been indulged in, both in England and on the Continent as to the cause of the Liesegang effect, and some interesting experiments have been made with other salts than silver nitrate and potassium dichromate. In its original and simplest form the experiment consisted in placing a minute crystal of dichromate on a wet gelatin film containing a little silver nitrate, when the diffusing chromic acid produced a series of successive rings of silver chromate in the gelatin, becoming closer and fainter as their diameter increased. A similar phenomenon is the production of successive layers when dichromate solution is allowed to diffuse downwards in a tube of gelatin jelly containing a soluble silver salt. It has been shown that

Such effects may be produced by many (if not by any) pairs of salts which give together an insoluble precipitate. Harrison<sup>19</sup> by diffusing copper sulphate into a gelatin jelly containing barium ferrocyanide, obtained alternate rings of copper ferrocyanide and barium sulphate, and with silver sulphate and barium chloride, alternate rings of silver chloride and barium sulphate. Neither gelatin nor any other colloid seems essential to the production of these effects, and colloids probably act only in slowing diffusion, and preventing convection currents. J. Traube<sup>20</sup> obtained similar effects by allowing ferric salts to diffuse into plaster of Paris containing ferrocyanide, and many years ago agate-like structures were obtained by Ianson by allowing metallic salts to diffuse into water-glass, the writer believes his results were published in the Transactions of the now long extinct Newcastle Chemical Society.

Similar results were obtained by H. N. Holmes,<sup>21</sup> who mentions that Chapin obtained band-effects in a glass tube 1 m. long, into which HCl and NH<sub>3</sub> gases were allowed to diffuse from opposite ends. Most of these results can be quite simply explained by the ordinary laws of diffusion. If we imagine a dichromate solution diffusing into a jelly containing silver nitrate, a ring of precipitated silver chromate will be formed which will be practically devoid of either silver or chromic ions, and these will naturally diffuse into it from both sides continuing to be precipitated as silver chromate, until an outer zone is formed devoid of silver ions, into which further diffusing chromic ions can produce no precipitate till they reach a region where silver ions still exist, when the process will repeat itself. Harrison's observation of alternate rings of silver chloride and barium sulphate is less easy of explanation, but may perhaps depend on differences in the rate of diffusion of the different pairs of ions.

W. Moeller<sup>22</sup> has several long papers on the rhythmical diffusion of hydrochloric acid in salted jellies. He found that if a minute drop of concentrated hydrochloric acid were placed on a film of salted gelatin, a series of rings similar to those of Liesegang were produced, and he endeavours to prove that these are dependent on a pre-existing system of spiral fibrils in the jelly, a theory for which there seems no other evidence.

Allusion must be made to the important work of Anderson<sup>23</sup> and continued by Bachmann<sup>24</sup> on the fine structure of jellies. Anderson found that the water in silica jellies could be substituted by alcohol or benzol, and found that by applying the known formula

$$r = \frac{2 T S_0}{D p_0} \frac{0.4343}{\log p_1/p_0}$$

where  $r$  = radius of capillaries,  $T$  = surface tension of liquid,  $S_0$  = density of saturated vapour of liquid under ordinary conditions,  $p_0$  = ordinary vapour-pressure of liquid, and  $p_1$  that of the liquid imbibed, and  $D$  its density, the same value for  $r$  (about  $5\mu$ ) was found in each case. Bachmann found that though aqueous gelatin jellies are contracted by strong alcohol, and will not absorb it, it was possible by gradually increasing the alcoholic strength, to substitute alcohol

for water without contraction of more than 50 per cent of its aqueous volume, and then in a similar way, to substitute benzol for alcohol. The jellies became hardened, and were no longer elastic, but still remained tough and transparent. Graphs are given for the somewhat complicated curves of vapour pressure, for which the original paper must be consulted, but which bear a general resemblance to those of van Bemmelen for silica jellies, generally showing a different curve of re-saturation with vapour to that of drying. The 30 per cent jelly at the  $\alpha$ -point gave an approximate capillary radius of about  $6\mu$ , thus nearly agreeing with that found by Anderson for silica jellies. The author concludes —

- 1 That the capillary measurements are unaffected by the nature of the liquid
- 2 That they are also largely independent of the material of the gel
- 3 That the pores are of a much finer character than Buchli imagined, since his gross microscope pores could have no appreciable effect on vapour-pressure

While the paper is a very interesting one, and deserves careful study, it does not at all conclusively prove that the structure of really elastic jellies is of the same character as that of gels either naturally rigid, or made so artificially by hardening agents such as alcohol, and which have lost the power of swelling and contraction which is so characteristic of the natural jellies. The formula is only applicable to rigid gels, and while it is interesting that the numerical results with the aqueous jelly are so similar, it is perhaps not surprising, since the dimensions of the pores are almost molecular, and well within the range of molecular attractions.

*Collagen* — There has been but little direct work on collagen, and it is not easy to see in what direction progress can be made, since there is no known means of bringing it into solution without altering its constitution, and the impossibility of obtaining it as a homogeneous mass makes physical experiment very difficult.

Apart from the determinations of iso-electric point and minimum swelling which have been already referred to (p 14), and which do not seem to differ materially from those of gelatin, perhaps the most important work is that of V. Kubelka,<sup>25</sup> who made a long series of very careful experiments on the absorption of hydrochloric acid by hide-powder, using both an old and a newer sample of unchromed Freiberg hide-powder, which gave identical results within the limits of experimental error. About 5 gms of powder and 100 c.c of diluted acid were used for each experiment (though the volume of acid is not definitely stated), and the powder was shaken for one hour with the acid, as it was found that practical equilibrium was obtained in five minutes, and no further absorption took place in six hours.  $X/m$  was calculated by subtracting the acid found in 1 c.c of the equilibrium-acid from that of the original concentration, multiplying by 100, and dividing by the weight of the hide-powder used, the titration being made with NaOH, using methyl-orange as an indicator. With an original concentration  $y = 9.1284$ ,  $X/m = 0.635$ , and it

- <sup>12</sup> E. Hatzschek *Rep. Discussion on Colloids, Faraday Soc.*, 1921, 37  
<sup>13</sup> H. Ambronn *Kolloid Z.*, 1916, 18, 80, 273  
<sup>14</sup> S. C. Bradford, *Rep. Discussion on Colloids, Faraday Soc.* 1921, 46  
<sup>15</sup> J. O. W. Barratt, *ibid.* 49  
<sup>16</sup> Cp. W. von Gaza, *supra*  
<sup>17</sup> E. Hatzschek, *Rep. Discussion on Colloids, Faraday Soc.*, 1921, 58  
<sup>18</sup> A. Kundt, *Wied. Ann.* 1881, 13, 110  
<sup>19</sup> W. Harrison, *Rep. Discussion on Colloids, Faraday Soc.*, 1921, 58  
<sup>20</sup> J. Traube *Kolloid Z.*, 1919, 25, 62  
<sup>21</sup> H. N. Holmes *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.* 1918, 40, 1187  
<sup>22</sup> W. Moeller, *Koll. Zeitschr.* several papers during 1917  
<sup>23</sup> J. S. Anderson, *Inaug. Diss., Göttingen* 1914  
<sup>24</sup> W. Bachmann *Kolloid Z.* 1918, 23, 85, *Z. anorg. Chem.*, 1912, 75, 189  
<sup>25</sup> *Kolloid Z.*, 1912, 11, 88  
<sup>26</sup> V. Knab, *a, ibid.* 1919, 23, 57  
<sup>27</sup> H. R. P. ter, *Koll. Beihefte*, 1911, 2, 270  
<sup>28</sup> H. R. P. ter, *Trans. Chem. Soc.*, 1914, 105, 313  
<sup>29</sup> A. Ewald, *physiol. Chem.*, 1919, 105, 115, 135  
<sup>30</sup> L. Berczi, *Kolloid Z.*, 1917, 21, 63

## COLLOID PHENOMENA IN BACTERIOLOGY

By FRIC K. RIDEAL, M.A., D.Sc., F.I.C.

(Cambridge University)

Received 11th May, 1922

The influence of the colloidal nature of micro-organisms on the processes of bacterial culture and in the operations of growth inhibition and of sterilisation is generally masked by the presence of factors which affect that delicate balance within the cell which is necessary for the operation of vital processes. These have been detailed by Bayliss in the second report (pp. 117-154).

*Bacteria as colloidal systems*—However diverse the action of growth stimulants, or however complicated the mechanism by which death is caused in the micro-organism, nevertheless in many cases, at least in the preliminary stages, the bacteria may be regarded as simple colloidal systems.

The majority of the bacteria exhibit Brownian movement, possess an average diameter of 1 to 1.5  $\mu$ , and a semi-permeable envelope of complex constitution, in which chitin, celluloses and fats may frequently be identified. Within the envelope are contained salts such as sodium chloride, lipoids, polypeptides, carbohydrates and enzymes. Microscopically they are to be regarded as suspensoid systems, but owing to the fact that the membrane is semi-permeable in many respects the micro-organisms resemble emulsoids rather than suspensoids. In water, saline solution, and in many dilute nutrient media they acquire a negative charge and exhibit the phenomenon of electric cataphoresis. They are only feebly precipitated by cations, and in accordance with the Hardy-Picton law the trivalent cations such as iron and aluminium are more effective than the di or monovalent ions, the latter indeed with the exception of hydron in strong acid concentrations and the ions of the heavy metals exerting scarcely any precipitating effect. Also, as in the case of the emulsoids, protective colloids such as isinglass and gelatine exert but little protection

against coagulation, although media rich in peptone have a distinct effect on the stability of the system<sup>1</sup>

Bacteriological research does not in general extend to those regions of instability brought about by heat coagulation, but interest is confined chiefly to the conditions of optimum growth or the effect of anti-septics and germicides on the growth rate. Changes in the growth rate offer a much more sensitive criterion of environmental conditions than one can hope to attain by the relatively crude method of precipitation.

*Bacterial growth*—A study of the conditions of growth and of germicidal action has revealed the necessity of control of certain factors, due in part to the colloidal nature of the organisms. In the preparation of nutrient media it is found necessary to maintain the  $P_H$  within certain limits for the particular species. This is, in all probability, to be ascribed to the existence of some particular enzyme in the organism which possesses an optimum catalytic activity in the assimilative process within that range rather to its effect on the stability or the osmotic pressure within the organism, since very much higher acid concentrations than the nutrient broth range of  $P_H$  8 to 6 are necessary completely to inhibit growth or to effect a noticeable germicidal action. Auto-destruction by acid production during growth can be prevented by the utilisation of suitable buffer salts which exert but little inhibiting influence such as disodium hydrogen phosphate, sodium pyrophosphate<sup>2</sup>, or mixtures of phosphoric and aspartic acids<sup>3</sup>. In spite of the presence of the necessary food materials and control of the  $P_H$  auto-intoxication frequently occurs and evidently some product of bacterial growth exerts an influence on the growth rate. The organisms cease growing. On removal of the organisms by centrifuge the broth is still capable of providing the materials and conditions of growth for a new culture whilst the old culture will continue to grow in a new broth. Quantitative data are lacking as to the growth rate under these conditions but a qualitative interpretation of the facts may be given in terms of the fundamental property of colloidal systems, viz., the existence of an extended adsorbing surface.

For a long period the bacterial emulsion was considered to be in actuality a simple two-phase system, the medium and the cell contents.

Any substance dissolved in the medium will if soluble distribute itself between these two phases, if in the same molecular state in each phase the distribution ratio will be  $K = C_1/C_2$ , where  $C_1$  is the solubility in one phase,  $C_2$  in the other, and will remain constant over a relatively wide range of concentration. Thus Overton and Meyer<sup>4</sup> in their studies on narcosis laid special emphasis on the partition coefficient  $K = \text{solubility in lipid}/\text{solubility in water}$ . A high value for this coefficient would ensure a high concentration within the lipid constituent of the cell relative to the environment. Numerous investigations, such as those of Gossel<sup>5</sup> and Herzog and Betzel<sup>6</sup> have traced a very close connection between antiseptic or disinfecting power and lipid solubility. Nevertheless, substances like the saturated paraffins possess scarcely any bactericidal activity although their lipid/water partition coefficient is extremely high.

*Surface adsorption*—The more recent developments in the study of colloidal systems have emphasised the important influence of the interfacial surface on colloidal reactions. With bacteria presenting the extended surface of colloidal systems adsorption at the interface is a factor even more important than the lipoid water partition coefficient. If any substance added to the medium lowers the interfacial surface tension then the surface concentration in accordance with the Gibbs's equation will be greater than the bulk concentration. The relationship between the surface and bulk concentration may be expressed in the form

$$\Gamma = - \frac{C}{RT} \frac{d\gamma}{dC}$$

where  $\Gamma$  is the surface concentration less the bulk concentration,  $\gamma$  the excess,  $C$  the bulk concentration, and  $\gamma$  the surface tension,  $R$  the gas constant,  $T$  the absolute temperature. It is evident that if the added solute has a great effect on the surface tension the surface concentrations may be quite high. In some cases, *e.g.*, peptone and fuchsin, the surface concentrations for relatively dilute bulk concentrations may actually rise to values where precipitation of solid films takes place. In the case of bacteria in a nutrient medium the surface concentration which is the concentration affecting the bacterium, may be much higher than the bulk concentration in the medium. If during the growth of the organism substances are formed which tend to lower the interfacial surface tension in a marked manner, then, in accordance with the general theorem of mobile equilibrium of Le Chatelier, if the chemical processes involve the possible formation of such substances there will be a tendency for their production, and these substances will be adsorbed on the surface of the bacterium and affect the growth rate. As the bulk concentration increases so does the surface concentration until the bacteria are no longer capable of growing. If the quiescent bacteria are now removed by centrifuging they carry with them the adsorbed materials. On seeding a new culture into the old medium clarified by centrifuging, growth can take place since the bulk concentration of the inimical materials left in solution is small and is readily reduced by the addition of the new bacteria. Nevertheless the quantity of inimical substances to be produced before the new growth is paralysed is less than before and one would not expect the new culture to attain quite such a mature condition as the old. Again if the old culture with its adsorbed materials be placed in a fresh medium the inimical substances will be partly desorbed until the Gibbs's equation conditions are re-established and growth will again ensue until the original inhibiting surface concentration be reached.

Since no direct method is as yet available for the actual determination of the interfacial surface tension between bacterium and the medium we have to rely upon indirect evidence for support of the hypothesis. That an adsorption does actually take place at any rate under certain specified conditions is evident from the work of Kuster and Bojakowsky<sup>7</sup> who showed that the partition of phenol between

water and anthrax spores followed the general empiric adsorption isotherm of Freundlich  $x = ac^{\frac{1}{n}}$  where  $x$  is the amount adsorbed per gram of material,  $c$  the bulk concentration,  $a$  and  $n$  constants. Although it is not possible to measure the bacterium/medium interfacial tension yet the measurement of the medium/air interfacial tension is a comparatively simple operation. If the assumption be made that most substances which affect the liquid/air interface will affect the membrane liquid interface in a similar manner, an assumption for which there is much evidence from chemical data, but which is by no means universally true, then it follows that many substances which depress the liquid/air interface will be strongly adsorbed by the micro-organisms and affect either favourably or unfavourably their growth rate. This relationship between the lowering of the surface tension and germicidal activity is well exemplified in the somewhat insoluble hydroxyl derivatives.

In order of decreasing molar germicidal activities we find thymol, camphor, menthol, the cresols, and lastly phenol. These substances all depress the surface tension of water, thymol exhibiting a very marked effect, phenol being the least effective, the others lying in between these two in the above order. Amongst the polyhydric benzene substitution products we again find this correlation between the surface tension depressant action and germicidal activity for, both these properties we find phenol > resorcin > hydroquinone > phloroglucin > pyrogallol.

A remarkable correlation is likewise found in the nitrophenols and nitrobenzaldehydes. In the former the *p*-substituted products, in the latter the *o*-substituted products exert the greater molar germicidal activity, their action on the surface tension of water lies in this order. Brown and Tinker<sup>8</sup> found a direct relationship between the adsorption of phenol by barley seeds and the surface tension. More recently<sup>9</sup> it has been shown that the germicidal activity of phenol is raised by the addition of sodium chloride to the solution. This elevation is accompanied by an increase in the fugacity of the phenol as measured by partition methods (*c f G N Lewis*<sup>10</sup>). Since sodium chloride elevates the surface tension of water its surface concentration must be less than its bulk concentration, the surface concentration of phenol must consequently increase on the addition of salt. The germicidal activity of acids in the presence of neutral salts may be interpreted in a similar manner.<sup>11</sup> The inhibiting materials produced during bacterial growth may be soaps, fatty acids and higher aliphatic alcohols. Minute quantities of these materials affect the growth rate to a remarkable degree. Thus 0.02 per cent of octyl alcohol<sup>12</sup> practically inhibits the growth of yeast. (See also Toller and Clark and J. H. Wright<sup>13</sup>). In many micro-organisms especially in the yeasts growth is accompanied by fat formation which can undergo gradual hydrolysis or saponification in alkaline media. The variability in "lemco" broth is generally ascribed to the presence of small traces of soaps formed during the process of manufacture. The hydrocarbons possessing a high lipid/water partition coefficient possess no germicidal activity, whilst the amount of chemical action between the hydrocarbon



and water as estimated by the magnitude of the independent and interfacial surface tensions is likewise inconsiderable

Attempts have been made by Larson, Cantwell and Hartzell<sup>14</sup> and others to determine the influence of the surface tension of the culture medium on the growth of bacteria and to grade nutrient broth and peptone waters by such methods. Experiments in which the drop weight method is employed for such determinations are of but little value unless the rate of dropping is sufficiently slow to ensure the attainment of the Gibbs's equilibrium at the surface of the newly formed drop. According to the writer's experience, five minutes per drop is by no means too long a time (*cf.*, p. 7). The static method is to be preferred for dilute solutions or for disperse systems such as the peptones, which possess small diffusion coefficients.

No very marked alterations in the surface tension of a medium during bacterial growth is to be expected since the formation of surface tension depressants will be followed by their almost simultaneous adsorption by the bacteria, which on removal by centrifuging or filtration prior to the testing of the liquid will simultaneously withdraw the bulk of the depressing material.

*Chemical constitution and adsorption*.—For ionised substances the sign and magnitude of the electrical charge are important factors but not the only ones, the influence of the chemical nature of adsorbed ions being frequently marked, such as the fluoride and oxalate ions reacting with intra-cellular calcium ions, whilst the anions of the lower fatty acids are somewhat lipid soluble. The adsorption of organic substances from solutions by bacteria is to be ascribed to the presence of certain groups in the molecules. The reverse of this, *z. e.*, the non-adsorption in the absence of these certain groups has been clearly demonstrated by the work on plasmolysis of plant cells by de Vries<sup>15</sup> and by Hamburger and Gryn's<sup>16</sup> on blood corpuscles, as well as the later work of Overton and Lowe on plasmolysis through membranes which indicated that membrane permeability for organic compounds was associated with the absence of certain active groupings. These active groupings in organic molecules are either acid or basic, *e.g.*,  $-\text{OH}$ ,  $-\text{COOH}$ ,  $-\text{NH}_2$ , although unsaturated groupings such as the double bond and  $>\text{CO}$  and  $-\text{CHO}$  are not without influence. Evidently the adsorption is chemical in its nature, a hypothesis utilised by Ehrlich in his work on the spirilloccides and by Emil Fischer on the fermentation of the various sugars. The relationship between chemical constitution and surface tension as developed by Rayleigh,<sup>17</sup> Hardy<sup>18</sup> and Langmuir<sup>19</sup> is therefore of importance. The work of these investigators has clearly emphasised the chemical nature of surface tension. The surface film consisting of a unimolecular layer of orientated molecules attached to the water surface by their polar groups apparently identical with the "active" groups of Hamburger and Lowe, the non-polar portions or the lipid soluble part of the molecule resisting as far as possible immersion in the polar medium. No great extension of this hypothesis is necessary to include adsorption by micro-organisms. Lipid solubility of part of the molecule adsorbed is desirable so that the molecule may attach itself to the lipid constituent of the cell, but it

would appear that the metabolism of the organism is not interfered with by this process, *e.g.*, the feeble action of the saturated paraffins. If, however, the molecule possesses active or polar groups, *e.g.*,  $-\text{OH}$ ,  $-\text{NH}_2$ ,  $-\text{COOH}$ , these react with similar groups but of opposite kind present on the membrane of the micro-organism and disturbance of growth occurs.

We must, therefore, postulate on the cell membrane or within its pores at any rate in positions easy of access to the circumambient liquid the existence of active or polar groups, acceptors, which can react with any molecules present likewise possessing active groups. It has been noted that these polar groups on the cell are either acidic or basic in nature. It would appear that all micro-organisms possess both types of groups, *e.g.*, both  $-\text{NH}_2$  and  $-\text{COOH}$ , *i.e.*, can react with both acidic and basic substances in solution but the power of reacting varies for each bacterial species. *B. coli*, for example, will react to both acid and alkaline groups but is less resistant to basic germicides, its acid groups being predominant either in number or reactivity. *Staphylococcus* conversely is more sensitive to acid germicides. It is interesting to note that the former class of organisms are Gram negative and the latter Gram positive.<sup>20</sup>

*Selective action*—The membrane surface possesses a definite structure and its surface molecules are consequently definitely orientated relatively one to another. The presence of both acid and alkaline groups on the membrane has been demonstrated. Hence to each molecule, building up the membrane surface possibly a complex polypeptide, we must ascribe one or more such active groups or acceptors to which the material undergoing absorption is attached. To a sub-microscopic observer the adsorbing surface will consequently no longer appear uniform but consist of active groups both acid and basic, *e.g.*,  $-\text{NH}_2$ ,  $-\text{COOH}$ ,  $-\text{OH}$ , distributed over the surface in a perfectly regular manner giving the general appearance of a structure over a relatively wide area. It has been shown that union with either the acid or basic acceptors leads to a general classification of germicides, in some cases coincident with the division observed in Gram staining. Evidently this feeble exhibition of selective action of germicides dependent on unipoint contact is greatly augmented if the possibility of multi-point contact is envisaged. If the germicide possesses more than one active group, *e.g.*, two  $-\text{NH}_2$  groups in each molecule, these can evidently combine with two  $-\text{COOH}$  acceptor groups on the micro-organism provided that the distance apart between the two groups on the germicide is comparable to the distance apart of the acceptors on the micro-organism. Since the bacteria will vary among themselves both in number, nature and pacing of the acceptor groups, a very selective action is to be expected provided the suitable reacting germicide can be found or synthesised. In favour of this hypothesis may be mentioned the facts that the dyestuffs possessing more than one active grouping are more selective in their action than the ions or simple organic compounds (*Methylene blue*<sup>21</sup>, *diphenyl* and *triphenyl-methane dyes*<sup>22</sup>, *rosanilines*<sup>23</sup>, *flavine*<sup>24</sup> and *trypan red*<sup>25</sup>).

Again the combination of toxins and anti-toxins and the reactions between the various sugars and their particular enzymes are simply interpreted on this hypothesis of multipoint contact. The hypothesis leads to an interesting speculation as to the possibility of enzyme synthesis by the insertion of the particular reactive groups at the proper distances apart in a hydrocarbon chain, by hydrolysis of the complex cell structure of the micro-organism which produces the enzyme, and by bridging over the gaps between the reactive groups on the membrane surface by chemical reaction. Evidently the old simile of key and lock can readily be tenanted in terms of complicated multipoint contact produced by intermolecular reaction.

Professor Bayliss has already in the second report on colloid chemistry discussed the conditions of stability of the protoplasm and cell contents in the section on colloid chemistry in physiology. Bacteria react in manners similar to those there enumerated for simple cells, thus death may be occasioned by protein precipitation within the cell as brought about by phenol and the ions of the heavy metals, by peroxide reaction with the protein as in the case with p-quinone,<sup>6</sup> or by the Clowes's phase inversion produced by calcium and potassium soaps.

In the preparation of disinfectants attempts are made to augment the selective adsorption of the germicide, thus the chloramines containing the  $\text{—NHCl}$  group and probably the iodamines  $\text{—NHI}$  are much more germicidal than the free halogens, the possession of the active  $\text{—NH}$  grouping augmenting the activity. In the preparation of the emulsified disinfectants the germicidal power for a given tar-acid content is nearly proportional to the fineness of the emulsion. The tar-acid emulsions are generally made with vegetable oils and soaps containing a little free alkali and frequently stabilised by means of some protective colloid such as gelatine. Under the microscope a continuous bombardment of the bacteria by the fine emulsion particles is to be observed, one or two frequently adhering for comparatively long periods. From an analogy with the protected colloidal metals it would appear disadvantageous to augment the stability of the emulsified disinfectants above that necessary to ensure stability against precipitation by electrolytes in the concentrations usually met with in bacteriological practice, since the rapidity of action is governed by the reaction rate between the two colloidal systems.

**Conclusions**—In addition to the factors such as the presence of suitable food materials, optimum temperature,  $P_H$  and the like, the growth rate of micro-organisms is greatly influenced by the concentration at the bacterium surface of the various substances present. The surface concentrations may already be considerable even when scarcely detectable amounts are present in the bulk of the medium. The conditions necessary for favouring high surface concentrations are shown to depend on the action of the substance on the interfacial surface tension. The magnitude of this action can in many cases be estimated by the effect of the solute on the air/liquid interface.

Adsorption appears to be a chemical process, reaction occurring between reactive groups in the material adsorbed and the ones (acceptors)

in the micro-organism. Single point reaction leads to a simple differentiation between acid and alkaline reactive groups whilst multi-point action increases the selective nature of the reaction which ultimately became entirely specific.

#### REFERENCES

- <sup>1</sup> Putter *Z Immunitat* f, 1921 **32** 538
- <sup>2</sup> Wolf *Brit J Exper Path*, 1920 **1**, 288
- <sup>3</sup> Meacham, Hopfield and Aree, *J Bact* 1920, **5**, 191
- <sup>4</sup> Overton and Meyer 'Studien über Narkose' 1901
- <sup>5</sup> Herzog and Betzel, *Z Physiol Chem*, 1910, **67**, 309, 1911 **74**, 221
- <sup>6</sup> Gossel (*loc cit*), 1913, **88**, 103
- <sup>7</sup> Kuster and Bojakowsky, *Disinfektion*, 1912, **5**, 193
- <sup>8</sup> Brown and Tinker, *Proc Roy Soc*, 1915 **91**, 389
- <sup>9</sup> Reichel *Biochem Z* 1914, **22**, 149, Millar, *J Phys Chem*, 1920 **24** 566, J S Laird *ibid*, 1920, **24**, 664
- <sup>10</sup> G N Lewis *Proc Amer Acad Sci* 1901, **37**, 49 *ibid*, 1907, **43**, 260
- <sup>11</sup> Paul and Kronig, *Z Hygiene* **1**, 25 Kahlenberg and True, *Bot Gaz* 1876 **22**, True *J Amer Sci*, **9**, Haas and Crozier, *J Biol Chem*, 1916, **47**, 225, Norton, *J Infect Dis* 1916, **18** 2
- <sup>12</sup> Windisch, *Biochem Z*, 1920 **107** 172
- <sup>13</sup> Toller and Clark *J Gen Physiol*, 1921, **31** 325, J H Wright, *J Bact*, 1917 **2** 4
- <sup>14</sup> Larson Cantwell and Hartrell *J Infect Dis* 1919, **25** 41 *Proc Soc Exp Biol and Med*, New York, 1922, **19**, 62
- <sup>15</sup> de Vries, *Jahrb wiss*, *Bot*, 1884, 14
- <sup>16</sup> Hamburger and Gyns, *Pflüg Archiv*, 63
- <sup>17</sup> Rayleigh, *Phil Mag*, 1899, **48**, 331
- <sup>18</sup> Hardy, *Proc Roy Soc* 1913, **85** (A), 303
- <sup>19</sup> Langmuir *Proc Nat Acad Sci*, 1917, **3**, 251
- <sup>20</sup> Traube and Somogyi *Biochem Z*, 1919 **98** 197, 1921, **120**, 90
- <sup>21</sup> Lilian Lanot, 1902, May, Michailow, *Petersburger Med Woch*, 1899, **23** Benger, *J Infect Diseases*, 1919, **25**, 277, Fiasei, *J Phys Chem*, 1920, **24**, 741
- <sup>22</sup> Stilling *Lancet* 1871 272 *BMJ*, 1904, **2**, 1449, 1648 *Deut Med Woch*, 1906, **21**, 463 Leitch, *BMJ*, 1919, **1**, 236, Crossley, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1918, **41**, 2083
- <sup>23</sup> Crossley *loc cit*
- <sup>24</sup> *BMJ*, 1917 **1**, 73
- <sup>25</sup> Ehrlich, *Rev Klin Woch*, 1907, 9
- <sup>26</sup> Cooper, *Biochem J*, 1921, **15**, 587.

## INDUSTRIAL APPLICATIONS OF WETTING POWER

By W H NUTTALL, F I C

(The Ioco Rubber and Waterproofing Co, Ltd, Glasgow)

Received 1st April, 1922

Many industrial processes are designedly based upon the power of a liquid to wet the surface of a solid, e.g., mineral separation processes, whilst in many other industrial operations it is now recognised that wetting power plays an important part, e.g., tree sprays and cattle dips.

The ability of a liquid to wet a solid surface, i.e., to give an even, continuous film over it, is dependent upon three surface tensions: the surface tension liquid/air ( $T_1$ ), the surface tension solid/air ( $T_2$ ), and the interfacial tension liquid/solid ( $T_{12}$ ). For the liquid to wet,

$$T_2 \text{ must be } > T_1 + T_{12}$$

Of these three surface tensions, two, viz.,  $T_2$  and  $T_{12}$  are indeterminate, so that direct experimental proof of the above relationship is not possible. Rontgen,<sup>2</sup> however, has succeeded in demonstrating its validity for the system rubber/water. Cooper and Nuttall<sup>3</sup>, by using a surface covered with a thin layer of castor oil, the interfacial tension of which towards the wetting liquid could be determined, were able to confirm its validity under somewhat different conditions.

In the wetting process, in addition to these three surface tensions, consideration must also be given to two other factors. (1) wetting is sometimes prevented by the presence on the solid to be wetted of a thin coat of extraneous matter, e.g., grease, etc., Freundlich<sup>4</sup> points out that mercury fails to wet the surface of many solids owing to its inability to dissolve the surface layer of moist air, adsorbed on them, (2) sometimes the wetting power of a liquid is higher than would be expected from a consideration of the above three surface tensions. Such is the case with saponin, proteins and various other substances which exhibit the property of surface concentration (capillary adsorption) to a marked degree.<sup>5</sup> The result of this surface concentration is the peculiar superficial viscosity or rigidity, first observed by Plateau.<sup>6</sup> Vermorel and Dantony<sup>7</sup> were the first to point out that a liquid, exhibiting surface viscosity to a marked degree, possesses a high wetting power in consequence. Thus a 1 per cent solution of saponin is capable of wetting a glass plate coated with paraffin wax, although a 5 per cent solution of soap fails to do so. The wetting power of solutions of saponin, gelatin, etc., seems to depend upon this capacity to form liquid planes, the high superficial viscosity of which prevents rupture and running together to form drops.

The explanation of "wetting" is, however, still obscure, and our views of the subject are in a state of transition, largely as the result of the work of Langmuir and Harkins.

Both Langmuir and Harkins have developed an essentially similar theory of surface tension phenomena, thus Langmuir states "A theory of surface tension is now proposed in which a structure of the surface layer of atoms is regarded as the principal factor in determining the surface tension (or rather surface energy) of liquids. According to this theory the group molecules of organic liquids arrange themselves in the surface layer in such a way that their active portions are drawn inwards, leaving the least active portion of the molecule to form the surface layer."<sup>8</sup>

Harkins states "That surface tension phenomena in general are dependent upon the orientation and packing of molecules in surface layers."<sup>9</sup>

Langmuir<sup>10</sup> regards the spreading of an oil on the surface of water or of a liquid on the surface of a solid as a chemical process, rather than a physical one. He attributes the special surface activity of both solids and liquids to the "residual valency" or the "unsaturated chemical affinity" of the atoms. The presence or absence of such will determine whether or not a liquid will spread upon a surface. "The spreading of an oil upon water is thus due to the presence of an 'active group' in the molecule, that is some group which has a marked

affinity (secondary valence) for water " Thus oleic acid spreads on the surface of water owing to the presence of the carboxyl groups, whilst oils without active groups, like pure saturated hydrocarbons, as Hardy<sup>11</sup> has shown, do not spread

Further, Langmuir states " Consider first the adsorption of a liquid by a plane solid surface If the molecules of the liquid contain active groups, the molecules will become orientated and will pack into the surface layer in much the same manner as in the case of oil films spread on the surface of water "<sup>12</sup>

Whilst these views of Langmuir and Harkins throw considerable light on the process of wetting, they do not affect the relation between the three tensions concerned referred to above

A simple method of determining the wetting power of a liquid, e.g., a tree spray, would be very advantageous, but from the foregoing it is obvious that such a determination is attended with considerable difficulty As a result, various means of comparing the wetting power of liquids have been suggested from time to time, some of the commonest of which merit passing consideration

The most commonly accepted of these is the determination of the surface tension Thus, Brunnich and Smith<sup>13</sup> state that " the wetting power of any liquid, or its property to form a uniform film upon a greasy surface, depends primarily upon its surface tension," and they attempt to compare wetting power by measuring surface tension by means of a stalagmometer Vermorel and Dantony<sup>14</sup> state that surface tension as measured by the capillary rise method affords a satisfactory criterion of wetting power Later, however,<sup>15</sup> they state that " the surface tension of a liquid is not sufficient to determine its wetting power

The wetting power manifests itself very differently, according to the nature or state of the substance to be wetted With regard to plants, the wetting power of some solutions appear to depend less upon the surface tension than upon the surface viscosity, as defined by Plateau " Lefroy<sup>16</sup> also recommends a determination of the surface tension as a means of comparing the wetting power of spray washes

From the expression given above, it follows that a liquid to wet well must possess both a low surface tension to air ( $T_1$ ) and a low interfacial tension ( $T_{12}$ ) to the solid to be wetted To compare wetting power by a determination of the surface tension of the wetting liquid only is misleading for two reasons (1) The nature of the surface to be wetted is completely disregarded, (2) owing to surface concentration effects, the surface tension (static) of soap solutions does not vary with concentrations so diverse as 0.1 and 10 per cent (expressed as fatty acids), yet the wetting power of such concentrations differs greatly

The interfacial tension ( $T_{12}$ ) is itself indeterminate, but in actual practice a workable compromise may be made by the suitable choice of a liquid to represent the surface to be wetted Thus, for testing cattle dips, tree-sprays, horticultural washes, etc., in which the surface to be wetted (hide, leaves, bark, etc.) are of a greasy or waxy nature, a thick neutral mineral oil may be taken (compare Cooper and Nuttall, *loc cit*) or if the wetting power of a lubricating oil is under considera-

tion, mercury would be selected to represent the bearing surface (Compare Bhatnagar and Garner<sup>17</sup>)

The determination of the interfacial tension of two immiscible liquids is readily carried out by means of a stalagmometer<sup>18</sup> For comparative purposes, the interfacial tension may be taken as indirectly proportional to the "drop number," but where absolute values are required, the method of calculation used by Lewis<sup>19</sup> must be employed

The figures for the interfacial tension given in the following table have been obtained by this method, those for the surface tension by Seile's torsion balance method<sup>20</sup>

TABLE I

*Surface Tension and Interfacial Tension of solutions of Castor Soap towards Liquid Vaseline*

Concentration Per cent of Fatty Acid	Surface Tension of Soap Solution $T_1$	Surface Tension of Vaseline $T_2$	Interfacial Tension $T_{12}$	$\Gamma_1 - (T_1 + T_{12})$
	dynes/cm	dynes/cm	dynes/cm	dynes/cm
2.0	33.45	31.11	8.23	-10.57
1.0	33.45	31.11	10.93	-13.27
0.5	33.45	31.11	11.98	-14.32
0.1	33.45	31.11	27.39	-29.73
0.01	33.45	31.11	76.46	-45.35
0.001	56.61	31.11	108.43	-77.32
0.0001	70.76	31.11	129.28	-98.17

It will be noted that whilst with concentration from 0.1 to 2 per cent of fatty acid there is no marked variation in the surface tension of the soap solution, with the interfacial tension there is a progressive decrease in value as the concentration increases. It is evident also that the interfacial tension is the predominant factor in determining the wetting power of a soap solution, and much valuable assistance in the control of many technical operations of great diversity can be obtained by "drop number" determinations. Unfortunately, the "drop number" method has its limitations. It is only reliable in the case of soap solutions. With solutions of gelatin, saponin, etc., unless these are extremely dilute, surface concentration effects at the interface of the oil and aqueous solution become so marked that quasi-solid surfaces are produced and the "drop number" completely vitiated.

Another suggested means of measuring wetting power is by a comparison of the emulsifying power of the wetting liquid towards oil. Donnan (*loc cit*) and Hillyer<sup>21</sup> have shown independently that a soap solution acts as an emulsifier by virtue of its low interfacial tension to the oil to be emulsified. Since wetting power is also mainly dependent upon a low interfacial tension, it follows that a liquid, capable of emulsifying oil readily, will also possess a high wetting power.

Similarly, a fine emulsion of oil in a soap solution will obviously have a high wetting power. The presence of the emulsified oil does not in any way increase the wetting power, its presence in a finely-emulsified state is merely a proof that the liquid has a high wetting power.

TABLE II

*Surface Tension and Interfacial Tension of solutions of Castor Soap towards Liquid Vaseline in the presence of Emulsified Solar Oil*

Solution contained 0.1 per cent of fatty acid plus—	Surface Tension of Solution $T_1$	Surface Tension of Oil $T_2$	Inter- facial Tension $T_{12}$	$(T_2 - (T_1 + T_{12}))$
	dynes/cm	dynes/cm	dynes/cm	dynes/cm
2.0 per cent of Solar oil	49.08	31.11	42.46	-60.13
1.0 "	50.00	31.11	44.47	-63.36
0.5 "	48.19	31.11	37.06	-54.14
0.25 "	49.66	31.11	37.39	-55.94
0.1 "	48.81	31.11	37.98	-55.71
0.01 "	39.56	31.11	37.39	-45.54
0.001 "	33.45	31.11	27.39	-29.73

Table II gives the wetting power of solutions of castor soap containing varying percentages of emulsified oil. If these figures be compared with those given in Table I, it will be seen that the emulsified solution has a distinctly lower wetting power.

Foaming power has also been suggested as a criterion of wetting power. Foam formation has been investigated by various workers of whom mention may be made of Plateau (*loc cit*), Quincke,<sup>22</sup> Rayleigh,<sup>23</sup> Donnan (*loc cit*) and Shorter<sup>24</sup>. The essential conditions for the formation of foam are that the liquid shall be a solution and shall possess either the property of surface concentration, *e.g.*, saponin solution, which shows exceptional frothing power, or a low surface tension, *e.g.*, soap solution. Since, however, wetting power is mainly dependent on a low interfacial tension, the ability of a liquid to give a permanent foam does not necessarily indicate a high wetting power.

Of the industrial applications of wetting power, one of the most important is that of mineral separation, by which low-grade tailings, hitherto wasted, can now be profitably extracted. It is computed that the method now deals with about 60,000,000 tons of ore annually.<sup>25</sup> The process is mainly (though by no means entirely) concerned with sulphide ores, and is based upon the differences shown by various substances in the degree to which they are wetted by water or other liquid. Thus water wets quartz (gangue) more readily than a mineral sulphide. This difference in "wettability" is accentuated by the addition of a small appropriate quantity of a suitable oil, which, by being selectively adsorbed on to the surface of the sulphide, renders it more difficult to wet. Similarly, by the addition of an acid or alkali, the surface of the quartz is made more easily wettable. In the earlier



methods, the unwetted particles of sulphide were allowed to rise to the surface and skimmed off (skin flotation), in modern practice, air is forced through the mixture, when the sulphide particles are adsorbed at the surface of the air bubble and carried upwards (froth flotation). The technique of the process is beyond the scope of the present article, but Broadbridge<sup>26</sup> describes the process in detail, Sulman (*loc cit*) gives a detailed account of the theory upon which the method is based, as also does Fdser<sup>27</sup>.

Langmuir<sup>28</sup> classifies surface flotation phenomena roughly into three classes—the formation and properties of the froth, the oiling of the solid particles, and the adhesion of the oiled particles to the bubbles of the froth, and discusses these from the standpoint of his own work on oil-films, and his theory of surface tension and adsorption. "The formation of froth depends on the presence of substances which can form a stable monomolecular film over the surface of each bubble." Langmuir has not sufficient data to draw any conclusions between constitution and powers of flotation of various oils, but Dean<sup>29</sup> claims that "flotation oils possessing a polar group are adsorbed at the air-water interface," and that "from the chemical formula of the oil it is possible to determine its flotation qualities." Langmuir (*loc cit*) states that "the adhesion of the particles to the bubbles depends primarily on the ease with which oily water wets the only solid, and this in turn is measured by the angle of contact between these oiled liquid and solid surfaces."

Froth flotation methods are now being applied to a variety of minerals, other than sulphides, viz., cassiterite, oxides and carbonates of copper, tin oxide, lead and silver oxides.

A recent adaptation has been the separation of bitumen from rock, described by Fyleman<sup>30</sup>. Bitumen frequently occurs in association with more or less finely divided mineral matter, the content of bitumen usually ranging between 10 and 20 per cent. The problem of separating the bitumen from such deposits has hitherto proved impossible for economic reasons, extraction by organic solvents or removal by distillation being too costly. Washing with hot or cold water has also been attempted, but since the interfacial tension between the mineral matter and the bitumen is usually lower than that between the mineral matter and water, no separation of the bitumen from the rock resulted. By employing a liquid, however, the interfacial tension of which towards mineral matter is less than that between the bitumen and the mineral matter, separation of the bitumen from the rock is readily effected.

Very dilute solutions (1 part per thousand) of an alkali soap, of an alkali salt, of a weak organic acid, or of saponin serve the purpose.

As most bitumens contain small amounts of compounds of a weakly acid character, a very dilute solution of sodium carbonate frequently suffices (Fyleman, English Patent, 1635, 1920). The method is also applicable for the recovery of mineral oil from the saturated sand occurring round oil wells.

Another recent application of differential wetting is a separation of coal from mineral matter, but it is doubtful whether in this country

at any rate such a process could be worked profitably. In Germany, a froth flotation method has been patented for the separation of graphite from its ores.

A second important industrial application of wetting power is that relating to the use of contact poisons, whether as veterinary preparations, *e.g.*, cattle dip, or as horticultural medicaments, *e.g.*, tree sprays. The writer has, in collaboration with Cooper, emphasised this point elsewhere<sup>31</sup>. In tropical and sub-tropical countries, stock-breeding is only possible if constant steps are taken to keep under various insect parasites, many of which are disease carriers. Of such parasites, ticks are responsible for an enormous annual loss to cattle breeders. The usual method of protection is by systematic dipping in a dilute solution of sodium arsenite, but in S. Africa, especially with the "Bont" tick, it has been found that the concentration necessary to kill the tick frequently leads to the destruction of the cattle through bad scalding.

By incorporating an oil emulsion with the arsenite and thus insuring a high wetting power, it proved possible materially to reduce the arsenic content of the dip, and yet insure the destruction of the tick without injury to the cattle. Wetting power is of equal importance with all forms of tree sprays and insecticides generally. The leaf of a tree, the chitinous integument of an insect and the protective woolly secretion of the aphid or American blight are all exceptionally difficult to wet, and unless wetting occurs, a contact poison cannot do its work. The well-known tree spray consisting of an emulsion of paraffin and soap solution owes its efficiency to the high wetting power conferred by the soap.

The importance of wetting power in the process of scouring has already been referred to by McRae in his article on the Colloidal Chemistry of Soaps.<sup>32</sup>

The interfacial tension, as determined by the "drop number," towards a standard oil is a convenient and satisfactory method for determining the cleansing power of soaps. The temperature at which the determination is made should correspond as far as possible to that at which the soap is to be used.<sup>33</sup>

In the degumming of silk by means of a froth bath, a low surface tension is the main requisite. The increased frothing power resulting from the presence of solid colloidal matter should not, however, be overlooked. Thus, for example, by diluting sodium oleate solution until no permanent lather is produced and then adding a pinch of clay, a persistent lather can be obtained.<sup>34</sup>

Since emulsification of oils by soap and similar solutions is mainly dependent on a low interfacial tension between the oil and the emulsifying liquid, the "drop number" of the oil to be emulsified against solutions of various soaps, etc., will afford a good indication of the best type of soap for emulsifying the oil in question. The "drop number" also affords means of measuring the efficiency of Twitchell's re-agent towards the oil to be saponified. Twitchell's re-agent acts mainly through its power of emulsification, as a result of which the oil becomes emulsified and thus offers a greatly enlarged

surface to the hydrolysing action of the acid present<sup>30</sup>. Other emulsifying agents such as colloidal clay can be substituted for the Twitchell re-agent and increased hydrolysis similarly obtained<sup>36</sup>.

- Anti-dimming preparations also represent another industrial application of wetting power. Such compositions were largely used during the war for the eye pieces of gas masks whilst to-day they are beginning to find application for use on the wind screens of motor cars. The object of such is to reduce the interfacial tension between water and celluloid or glass, so that moisture or rain is no longer deposited in the form of drops which obliterate vision, but wets the material with an even film so that vision is not seriously impaired. The American Army Chemical Service carried out considerable experiments on anti-dimming compositions<sup>37</sup>.

An instance in which the opposite effect is desired, namely, that water shall be deposited in the form of drops, is afforded by the process of shower-proofing fabrics. A high interfacial tension between water and the surface of the fabric is obviously necessary and this is obtained by coating with a surface film of wax or aluminum stearate, etc. With such a dressing the rain fails to wet and runs off in drops whilst the porosity of the fabric remains practically unimpaired.

The addition of saponin to an aqueous liquid to enable it to spread more easily over a semi-greasy surface, *e.g.*, ink on writing paper, is well known.

Wetting power is naturally not confined to aqueous liquids, but whenever a liquid, whether aqueous or otherwise is applied to a solid surface, surface and interfacial tensions come into play, and the spreading of the liquid over the surface or otherwise thereby determined. Thus, for example, wetting power plays an important part in the paint and varnish industry. Paints and varnishes during application frequently refuse to spread or sometimes, especially with spirit varnishes, as the solvent evaporates, the varnish runs into drops. This effect is known technically as "cissing". Frequently it arises through the surface to which the paint or varnish is applied being damp or greasy, and in these cases is easily overcome by sand papering the surface. In other cases, however, the defect is to be referred to the paint or varnish itself. From what has been already said, it is obvious that the surface tension of the paint or varnish is not mainly responsible for the trouble, but rather the interfacial tension between the liquid and solid surface which is of far greater significance in the paint industry. Thus H. A. Gardiner and P. C. Holdt<sup>38</sup> have determined the surface tensions of liquids concerned and have obtained the following averages in dynes per cm., triglyceride drying oils, 38.5, turpentine, 31.5, mineral spirits, 30. They have also determined the "drop number" of various paint liquids against water and claim that such measurements may apply closely to practical conditions, since all solid surfaces are believed to hold an adsorbed film of moisture. Some of their results are—Raw linseed oil, 55 drops, linseed fatty acids, 300 drops, turpentine, 115 drops, mineral spirits, 79 drops. Addition of linseed fatty acids to raw linseed oil greatly decreases the interfacial tension and, therefore, the wetting power.

Finally, "wetting" plays some part in the process of lubrication. Thus, Ubbelohde pointed out that only a liquid which "wets" a solid can constitute a true lubricant. Wells and Southcombe<sup>39</sup> have followed up this idea and have determined the interfacial tension of various oils towards water. Their results show that the interfacial tension against water of the vegetable and animal oils is much lower than is the case of a mineral oil, and they find that "the lowering of the interfacial tension against water in the case of the fatty oils was due to their slight content of free acidity." Lewis has measured the interfacial tension between oil and a liquid metal mercury, and concludes "with some confidence that the addition of the organic acids will lower the tension at any metal-oil interface." This result has been confirmed by Bhatnagar and Garner<sup>40</sup> who state that "it thus appears that the increased efficiency of a mineral oil to which an organic acid is added runs parallel with a lowering of tension at a metal-oil interface."

That the addition of a fatty acid to a mineral oil materially improves its lubricating properties has been shown by Archbutt.<sup>41</sup> Determinations were made on a Thurston machine run at a slow speed to obtain contact friction and at a constant load. The following results may be quoted —

	Mineral Oil	Rape Oil	Friction Coefficient
	Per cent	Per cent	
1	100 0	Nil	0 0066
2	99 5	0 5	0 0049
3	99 0	1 0	0 0045
4	98 0	2 0	0 0042
5	100 0	Nil	0 0066

Similarly, Hyde working with a Deeley machine at the National Physical Laboratory found that the addition of 0.1 per cent of rape oil fatty acids added to a mineral oil lowered the coefficient of static friction from 0.132 to 0.092, a reduction of 30 per cent.<sup>42</sup> Archbutt<sup>43</sup> concludes "that when a lubricating oil wets the surface of a bearing, a layer one molecule thick becomes absorbed by the metal and forms part of the solid surface. This absorbed film entirely changes the physical character of the surface and lowers the static friction. The best lubricants are those most active in this respect, and the mineral oils deficient in oiliness can be improved by dissolving in them substances whose molecules are more active. This, in my opinion, is the true explanation of the remarkable effect caused by adding small quantities of fatty acids to mineral oils." As an outcome of Wells and Southcombe's work, "straight" mineral oils containing small additions of suitable fatty acids are now displacing the mixtures of mineral and vegetable oils hitherto used as lubricants. A considerable saving of valuable vegetable oils has thus resulted.

## REFERENCES

- <sup>1</sup> Quincke, *Wied Ann Physik und Chem*, **11**, 145
- <sup>2</sup> Röntgen, *Wied Ann Physik und Chemie*, **2**, 321
- <sup>3</sup> Cooper and Nuttall, *J Agric Sci* 1915, **7**, 231
- <sup>4</sup> Freundlich *Kapillarchemie* 1909, 176
- <sup>5</sup> Milner, *Phil Mag*, **13**, 96
- <sup>6</sup> Plateau, *Statique des liquides* 1873, **2**, 261
- <sup>7</sup> Vermorel and Dantony, *Compt rend* **154**, 1300
- <sup>8</sup> Langmuir, *Met and Chem Eng* 1916 **15**, 496
- <sup>9</sup> Harkins, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1917, **40**, 541 (footnote 2)
- <sup>10</sup> Langmuir, *J Amer Chem Soc* 1916, **39**, 1848 *Trans Faraday Soc*, 1920 **15**, 62
- <sup>11</sup> Hardy, *Proc Roy Soc*, 1912 **86**, A 610
- <sup>12</sup> Langmuir, *J Amer Chem Soc* 1916 **39**, 1901
- <sup>13</sup> Brunnich and Smith, *Queensland Agric J* (New Series) **2**, 81
- <sup>14</sup> Vermorel and Dantony, *Compt rend* **151**, 1144
- <sup>15</sup> ——— *Ibid*, **154**, 1300
- <sup>16</sup> Lefroy, *Ann Appl Biol*, 1915, 280
- <sup>17</sup> Bhatnagar and Garner, *Trans Soc Chem Ind*, 1920, **39**, 185
- <sup>18</sup> Donnan, *Z phys Chem*, 1899 **31**, 42
- <sup>19</sup> Lewis, *Phil Mag* (6) **15**, 499
- <sup>20</sup> ——— *Proc Cam Phil Soc*, **17**, 285
- <sup>21</sup> Hillyer, *J Amer Chem Soc*, 1903 **25**, 511
- <sup>22</sup> Quincke *Wied Ann*, 1888 **35**, 580
- <sup>23</sup> Rayleigh, *Proc Roy Soc, A*, **47**, 281
- <sup>24</sup> Shorter, *Phil Mag*, 1914 (6) **27**, 718
- <sup>25</sup> Sulman, *Bull Inst of Mining and Metallurgy*, 1919, 21
- <sup>26</sup> Broadbridge, *ibid*, No 184, 1-58
- <sup>27</sup> Edser, *Fourth Report on Colloid Chemistry*, 1922, 263
- <sup>28</sup> Langmuir, *Trans Faraday Soc*, 1920 **15**, 62
- <sup>29</sup> Dean, *Mining Sci Press* 1921, **122**, 291
- <sup>30</sup> Fielemann, *Trans Soc Chem Ind*, 1922 **41**, 11
- <sup>31</sup> Cooper and Nuttall, *loc cit Ann*, *Appl Biol* 1915, **1**, 273
- <sup>32</sup> McBain, *Third Report on Colloid Chemistry* 25, 27
- <sup>33</sup> Goldschmidt, *F Seidenfabr* 1918 **37**, 545
- <sup>34</sup> Weston, *Chem Age*, 1921 **2**, 58
- <sup>35</sup> Nuttall, *Trans Soc Chem Ind*, 1920 **39**, 67, Hoyer, *Z Deut Oel Fett Ind*, 1921, **41**, 113
- <sup>36</sup> Weston, *Chem Age*, 1921, **4**, 604-651
- <sup>37</sup> ——— *J Ind Eng Chem*, 1919, **21**, 1105-1111
- <sup>38</sup> Gardiner and Holdt, *Paint Manufacturers' Assoc U S Circular*, 1921, 124
- <sup>39</sup> Wells and Southcombe, *Trans Soc Chem Ind*, 1920, **39**, 51
- <sup>40</sup> Bhatnagar and Garner, *Trans Soc Chem Ind* 1920, **39**, 185
- <sup>41</sup> Archbutt, *Trans Soc Chem Ind* 1921 **40**, 287 *Trans Soc Chem Ind*, 1920 **29**, 55
- <sup>42</sup> Hyde, *Engineering*, 1921 **111**, 708
- <sup>43</sup> Archbutt, *Trans Soc Chem Ind*, 1921 **40**, 291

## COLLOIDS IN RELATION TO THE MANUFACTURE OF INKS

By C AINSWORTH MITCHELL M A, F I C

Received 10th January, 1922

It is a remarkable fact that the first application of Colloid phenomena to industrial processes should have been in connection with the manufacture of ink. In the preparation of Chinese or Indian ink—an account of which, dating back to about B C 2600, is extant<sup>1</sup>—lamp black is obtained by burning an oil such as Chinese wood oil with a limited

supply of air, and is then pounded with a solution of glue or gum and made into sticks which are dried

In order to obtain a pigment that will remain in suspension for a long period, the smoke is sometimes fractionated by being passed through a series of chambers, and the deposit which is formed in the last chamber is used for the finest qualities of ink.

If equal weights of different qualities of Indian ink are ground up in equal volumes of water, pronounced differences will be noticed in the rates at which the carbon particles subside, and it is possible in this way to grade samples rapidly into different classes.

In a paper recently published by Lucas<sup>2</sup> interesting information on the flocculating properties of modern Egyptian carbon inks is given.

Kuhn<sup>3</sup> adapted the physiological method of counting blood corpuscles to the examination of finely powdered pigments. A weighed quantity of the material is mechanically shaken with a measured quantity of a medium such as glycerol or linseed oil, a measured quantity of the mixture withdrawn by means of a micro-pipette, diluted with the medium, and the number of particles counted in a Zeiss-Thoma chamber under a magnification of 550 diameters. By this means it was found that lamp black with a specific gravity of 1.57 contained 960 milliards of particles per gram, and from this it was calculated that an average particle had a diameter of  $10.8\mu$ , and contained 26 milliard molecules of carbon.

The addition of a carbon pigment, such as lampblack, has often been suggested as a means of rendering ordinary writing ink proof against the action of chemical agents, but in most cases added lampblack subsides more or less rapidly, owing to its not being in a sufficiently fine state of division to form a homogeneous mixture with the solution of the soluble pigment. The same objection applies to the addition of ordinary graphite, as first claimed by Halfpenny (Eng. Pat. 262, 1873), but this difficulty has been largely overcome by the invention of Acheson's deflocculated graphite, which is now used as the carbon pigment in many so-called "safety" inks.

The ordinary writing inks of the present day consist of a more or less soluble tannate of iron, prepared by mixing together an infusion of galls, myrobalsam or other source of tannin, with copperas or other salt of iron.

When this type of ink was first made, it was exposed to the air until it gradually changed into a black colloidal tannate which remained in suspension in the liquid, and gave a dark colour to it. In the more modern inks, typified by the so-called "blue-black" inks, the iron tannate is kept in a more soluble condition by the addition of a suitable proportion of hydrochloric or other strong acid. When this ink is applied to the paper the oxidation takes place gradually, and successive oxidised tannates are produced, ending finally in the formation of an insoluble tannate. Pending this darkening process the writing at first gets its colour from an added dye, such as indigo or aniline "soluble blue."

The stages of this change from a soluble iron tannate, through a colloidal tannate, into ultimately an insoluble tannate, have been studied by Mitchell<sup>4</sup> who has shown that to this change must be attributed the different behaviour of inks in old and recent writing to the action of chemical agents

When ferrous tannate solution is exposed to the air the precipitate which is first produced contains about 5.5 per cent of iron and is of a colloidal character, it corresponds with an iron tannate described by Wittstein<sup>5</sup>. The final insoluble precipitate contains approximately 8 per cent of iron, corresponding with a tannate described by Pelouze<sup>6</sup>. Between these two extremes come precipitates with intermediate proportions of iron, which are possibly mixtures of these two compounds

The addition of a suitable amount of acid is necessary to keep the ink in a stable condition of arrested oxidation, and if the acid is reduced below a definite amount the ink assumes a colloidal character and eventually throws down heavy deposits. It has been shown by Mitchell<sup>7</sup> that these objectionable changes may be caused by alkali in the glass neutralising part of the acid in the ink, and that this is probably the cause of many previously mysterious deposits in bottled ink

Difficulties caused by changes of a colloidal character are also observed in the case of other inks. For example, copper logwood ink is often very unstable, and chrome logwood is liable to coagulate suddenly. Stein<sup>8</sup> claimed that the addition of mercuric chloride would liquefy the coagulated ink, but Viedt<sup>9</sup> found this remedy to be ineffective, and obtained better results by adding sodium carbonate and preventing the ink from coming into contact with the air

In the case of marking inks, examples of colloidal preparations are to be found in some of the silver inks, although in others the silver salt is probably present in true solution and is then reduced to a black compound, possibly, an oxide, by the action of heat. Some of the aniline marking inks are still made in two solutions, one containing the aniline salt, and the other the oxidising agent, and these are mixed immediately before use to form a colloidal solution, which when heated yields an insoluble deposit of aniline black

There are also numerous preparations in which the two essential constituents are present in one solution, and remain fluid until the ink is applied to the fibres, when the volatile substances present evaporate, and the insoluble black pigment is formed

Some of these inks contain an excess of free aniline over the oxidising agent, whilst others contain both free aniline and acetic acid, both of which evaporate on exposure. This is the principle adopted in Grawitz's marking inks (Fr. Pat. 276,397, 1898), but unless the proportions of the constituents are properly balanced the change will take place in the bottle, and the ink, after remaining fluid for months will suddenly gelatinise into a viscous mass, which is useless for marking purposes

## REFERENCES

- <sup>1</sup> Jametel, *L'Ercis de Chine, d'après des documents Chinois traduits par M. Jametel*, Paris 1882
- <sup>2</sup> *Analyst* 1922 47 9
- <sup>3</sup> *Z. angew. Chem.* 1915, 28 126
- <sup>4</sup> *Analyst*, 1920 45, 247
- <sup>5</sup> *Jahresber. Chem.*, 1848 28, 221
- <sup>6</sup> *Ann. Chim. anal.*, 1833, 54, 337
- <sup>7</sup> *Analyst*, 1921, 46, 129
- <sup>8</sup> *Dinglers polyt. J.*, 1850 115 77
- <sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 1875, 207 76

## THE MANUFACTURE OF ARTIFICIAL SILK IN RELATION TO COLLOID CHEMISTRY

By EDWARD WHEFLER, A C G I A I C

Received 16th January, 1922

### INTRODUCTION

The manufacture of artificial silk furnishes a very good example of an industry where the technique is considerably in advance of the theory of the process. Many of the minor operations involved in making the solutions, coagulating the thread, etc., have been found to be of fundamental importance in that they effect changes in the colloid state of the cellulose which ensure the production of a commercially successful fibre, and have been introduced largely as the result of what might be termed empirical research. Gradually, however, the methods of colloid chemistry applied to the study of the technical problems of the industry are revealing the scientific principles underlying these operations, and leading to further important improvements and developments in manufacture. Unfortunately, much of the technical research work carried out by manufacturers of artificial silk and other cellulose products remains unpublished for obvious reasons, but it is to be regretted that work dealing with the more general aspects of cellulose and regenerated cellulose could not be published, as much work in this direction has had to be carried out in the research laboratories of many firms. The patent literature affords some indication of the directions in which technical research is being prosecuted, but little information is there afforded as to the scientific or technical value of the discoveries thus protected.

### *Processes employed for the Manufacture of Artificial Silk*

The four processes for the manufacture of artificial silk in use to-day are as follows —

- (a) Cuprammonium process (also known as Glanzstoff or Pauly process)
- (b) Nitrocellulose process (also known as Chardonnet process)
- (c) Viscose process
- (d) Cellulose acetate process

The bearing of colloid chemistry on each of these processes will be briefly discussed in relation to the raw materials used, the preparation



of the solutions, the coagulation of the thread in spinning, and the after-treatment necessary in each case. The properties of artificial silk as a colloid will then be considered in relation to the requirements of the textile industry.

### *Cellulose as the Basis of all Artificial Silk*

The basis of all commercial artificial silk at present being manufactured is cellulose, but only cotton and wood-pulp cellulose (sulphate pulp) have been utilised successfully as raw materials. The former is used in the cuprammonium, nitro-cellulose and cellulose acetate processes, the latter in the viscose process.

Cotton represents the highest grade of cellulose obtainable, and it is therefore not surprising to find that the best artificial silk has been made from cotton. Nevertheless the product produced from wood-pulp cellulose by the modern viscose process has approached very closely to that produced by the other processes. It should, however, be mentioned that owing to its cheapness the viscose process has largely supplanted the other processes both in this country and on the Continent for some years, and hence the methods of manufacture have been much further improved and developed by research and experimental work, so that to this reason may be ascribed the high grade product thereby produced. Recent work has shown that a viscose silk made from cotton is superior in many respects to the wood-pulp derived product.

#### *(a) Cuprammonium Process*

The cuprammonium process depends on the solution or dispersion of cellulose in a copper ammonia solution and the coagulation of cellulose hydrate in the form of a thread by expressing the solution into acid or alkaline baths of suitable composition.

*Preliminary preparation of the cotton*—The dispersion of raw cotton in cuprammonium solution is a very slow process, and the maximum content of cellulose which can be obtained in solution is not more than 4 per cent<sup>1</sup>. Such a content of cellulose is too low for practical purposes, and moreover the viscosity of such a solution is too great for spinning purposes. It is, therefore, necessary in the first place to free the raw cotton from impurities and depolymerise the cellulose uniformly by kiering it under certain standard conditions (such as strength of alkali, time of kiering, kiering pressure, etc.), and if this treatment is not sufficient the kiered cotton is mercerised or gently bleached whereby the depolymerisation of the cellulose complex is carried further, and solutions of higher cellulose content and having a viscosity more suitable for spinning are obtained. Each manufacturer has worked out his own conditions<sup>2</sup> and little information has hitherto been available on this point. During the war the whole question of kiering cotton was very thoroughly investigated by the Ministry of Munitions in connection with the production of nitro-cellulose. The effect of such factors as concentration of caustic soda, the temperature and time of boiling, on the viscosity of the cotton in cuprammonium solution were determined in the case of a large number of samples

of cotton. As a general result of this semi-large scale investigation<sup>3</sup> it appeared that although considerable variations might exist in individual samples of cotton, under standard conditions of bleaching, cotton can be freed from impurities and depolymerised uniformly to a certain stage.\*

*Preparation of the cuprammonium solution*—The cotton thus treated is dissolved in copper-ammonia solution usually prepared by blowing air or oxygen through ammonia in contact with copper in a suitable form. The patent literature dealing with the preparation of copper-ammonia solutions is very extensive, and a large number of different methods of making the solution are protected.<sup>4</sup> According to Berl<sup>5</sup> the colloidal portion of the cuprammonium hydroxide unites with the cellulose to form an adsorption compound soluble in ammonia. Various patents have been taken out to ensure the preparation of the maximum amount of colloidal copper hydroxide,<sup>6</sup> as thereby the solubility of the cellulose is increased. The usual amounts of copper, ammonia and cellulose in the commercial spinning solutions range between 2.5–3.0 per cent copper, 7–8 per cent ammonia, and 7–8 per cent cellulose.

A systematic investigation of the copper-ammonia, cellulose equilibrium was made by Connerade<sup>7</sup> who proved that the fixation of copper as colloidal copper ammonium hydroxide by the cellulose obeys the adsorption law, and that the solubility of the cellulose brought about by this fixation extends right up to the limit of equilibrium between the solid and liquid phases. The strongly hydrated colloidal complex also fixes ammonia in proportion to its concentration tending towards the stabilisation of the solution.

The solutions of cellulose in copper-ammonia thus obtained are, however, not stable; firstly, they undergo oxidation by direct absorption of oxygen from the air whereby the cellulose is oxidised,<sup>8</sup> and the viscosity of the solution rapidly decreases; secondly, the cellulose sol tends to revert to the gel state. In order to render the solution more stable, three methods have been tried<sup>9,4</sup>, which may be classified as follows—

- (a) The addition of an organic hydroxy compound, e.g., sugars, starch, etc.
- (b) The addition of caustic soda in small amounts.
- (c) Preparation and preservation of the solutions at low temperatures (0° to 6° C.)

The effect of adding substances in class (a) is, from the chemical point of view, to prevent oxidation of the cellulose at the expense of the added compound, though at the same time their function may be partly that of a protective colloid in increasing the stability of the cellulose sol, while the effect of caustic soda (b) is possibly to increase the stability of the colloidal copper-ammonia complex and so to increase

\* It has long been known among manufacturers of artificial silk that the viscosity of the cellulose solution bears a very definite relation to the strength of the fibre made from it and as far as possible it has been the endeavour of the manufacturer to keep the viscosity within certain arbitrary limits found to be consistent with satisfactory spinning and high strength of the product.

the stability of dispersion of the cellulose itself,\* the effect of low temperature (*c*) on cellulose in contact with alkaline or acid solutions of certain strengths is always to increase its gelatinisation, whereby it passes more easily into solution or dispersion, while the rate of change of sol-gel is considerably retarded.

The solution of cuprammonium obtained is not spun directly, but is usually kept for some days. According to Foltze<sup>10</sup> three to four days ripening is sufficient, but on the other hand in some cuprammonium factories periods of two to three weeks are not unknown. During this period of ripening a slow change in the solution takes place as is shown by the decrease in viscosity of the solution, pointing to a depolymerisation or breakdown of the cellulose complex by the solvent or the dispersoid. In practice it is found best to keep the solution for a definite period at a uniform low temperature, namely, about 4° C.

The solution is carefully filtered† and evacuated during the ripening period prior to spinning.

**Spinning**—The spinning process consists in forcing the solution by means of air pressure or of a pump through a number of fine glass jets, or one steel jet bored with several holes (each hole being about 0.1 to 0.2 mm diameter), into a firing bath, one filament being formed from each hole. A certain definite number of these filaments are combined together to make up a single thread according to the size required. The size of the thread to be spun determines the amount of solution of known cellulose content projected through the jet or jets by means of the pump and the rate at which the composite thread is drawn off by the collecting spool per minute.

**Coagulating or spinning baths**—The coagulating or spinning of the thread from the cuprammonium solution can be effected by (a) acid, or (b) alkaline baths, the former type of bath has been largely superseded in recent years by the latter.

Before considering these types of baths it is necessary to specify shortly what properties are required in the finished thread, so that a proper understanding of the action of the different constituents of the two types of bath may be arrived at. A commercially satisfactory artificial silk should possess high strength—dry and wet, elasticity,

\* The effects produced by these additions have been claimed in one form or another in various patents over a number of years. Each specific addition is claimed to add some special property to the 'silk' spun as regards strength and lustre but undoubtedly the general effect is for the cellulose to be present in a more finely divided or dispersed state or continuous homogeneous phase in a stable solution whereby a more homogeneous thread is spun. While with a thread spun from a solution verging on the gel state, or discontinuous phase, a loss of cohesion will result on spinning the thread so that the particles as precipitated do not tend to hold together so continuously and hence an inferior thread is produced. The inferiority of such a thread is shown by its low mechanical strength—wet and dry tenacity—and poor elasticity.

† The filtration of cellulose solutions for spinning artificial silk has to be effected most efficiently. In a recent patent the use of high speed centrifugals (15,000 r.p.m.) has been claimed as a means of eliminating the very small undissolved particles (*Brit. Pat.*, 171,384).

‡ Counts of artificial silk threads are termed deniers. The denier is defined as the weight in milligrams of nine metres of 'silk'. In most artificial silk the size of individual filaments is seven to eight deniers (*see p. 68*).

softness, good covering power and lustre. Softness and lustre will not be so directly influenced by variation in the spinning bath, as the other properties and the aim of all manufacturers, other things being equal, has been to produce a thread having the highest possible strength and maximum covering power. The covering power will obviously be dependent on the cross-sectional area of the threads. As a result of continued research the types of spinning baths which yield an artificial silk having maximum covering power with the highest strength and elasticity have gradually been evolved.

Bearing these considerations in mind it will be obvious that the cross-section of the thread must be largely influenced by the method of coagulation as conditioned by the composition, temperature and time of action of the spinning bath. (This latter factor will depend on the length of travel of the formed thread through the bath and the rate at which it travels through it to the winding spool). Moreover, as in many other chemical reactions, it might be expected that a difference would be observed between the action of an acid or alkaline bath alone and baths containing in addition salts or organic bodies. In fact it is by the addition of these other constituents to the baths that the rate of coagulation and the rate of penetration of the bath through the initially-formed film can be favourably influenced, so that a satisfactory thread is produced.<sup>11</sup>

(a) *Acid spinning baths*—The usual type of acid spinning bath formerly adopted consisted of 50 to 60 per cent sulphuric acid with or without other constituents acting at ordinary temperatures, weaker acid was found to give a thread lacking in solidity, softness and strength.

(b) *Alkaline spinning baths*—Alkaline spinning baths have been found to coagulate the thread more slowly, whereby a more even thread is produced possessing greater covering power. A typical bath contains 16 to 30 per cent caustic soda and 7 per cent sugar.

The patent literature dealing with alkaline spinning baths is very voluminous, but the majority of baths patented are only modifications as regards strength, organic additions, etc., whereby it is claimed that a thread of special properties is obtained. Generally, it would seem that the effect of an alkaline bath is to precipitate the cellulose in a more gel-like form yet the thread is coagulated sufficiently to prevent separate filaments sticking together. By such alkaline baths a very highly hydrated open thread is obtained which is soft and has good covering power. An acid fixed thread is less gel-like and therefore possesses less markedly the required properties, though it is possible to modify the rapid coagulating action of the acid by the addition of salts, etc., to the bath.

The use of alkaline precipitating baths has made possible the production of threads of much finer counts (down to 0.49 deniers per filament) than could be produced by any other process, as the threads, being in a more plastic condition, can be drawn out to a very considerable extent without breaking. Thus coarse threads are spun from steel jets having holes of 0.75 mm diameter into a 0.25 per cent caustic soda bath, and then are subjected to a drawing-out

process while being gradually passed by an ingenious arrangement into a bath of 5 per cent caustic soda (Thiele process<sup>12, 13</sup>)

In this connection reference might be made to an investigation on the formation of threads in spinning cuprammonium solution from glass jets, which has been carried out by Ost<sup>14</sup>. He has studied the formation of the thread at the jet and its drawing out in gel state using different types of capillary jets. He found that a thread spun from a 0.2 mm jet could be drawn out up to five to six times its original length provided that the strength of the spinning bath was so arranged that the thread was in a plastic gel condition.

*After-treatment of the spun thread*—The thread produced from an acid or alkaline bath is in the former case washed free from acid, and in the latter case fixed first in 5 to 10 per cent sulphuric acid and then washed free from acid. The fixed thread is now an irreversible colloid, but in a highly hydrated condition. It is necessary in order to produce the bright and lustrous artificial silk to dehydrate this thread in such a way as to prevent contraction on drying. This is usually effected by drying the thread at 40° to 60° C by a current of warm air (care being taken to keep the humidity below 50 per cent), sometimes out of a soap solution, on suitable stretching frames whereby no contraction of the thread takes place, and a lustrous thread is obtained. It might be here remarked that within limits it is possible to stretch the skeins or threads slightly in the process whereby an enhanced strength may be obtained at the expense of the elasticity of the thread.

The bright thread thus produced can be further treated by bleaching, dyeing, etc., but any subsequent treatment does not affect appreciably the permanent nature of the cellulose hydrate produced after the first drying.

*Recovery of the copper*—The commercial success of the cuprammonium process, apart from the production of satisfactory artificial silk, depends almost entirely on the successful recovery of the ammonia and the copper used in the process. From the point of view of colloid chemistry the most interesting methods are those concerned with the recovery of the small amount of cuprous oxide in the large volume of water used for washing the spun thread. This has been successfully carried out by the addition of various insoluble colloids, such as starch or finely-divided cellulose, whereby the colloidal oxide is adsorbed and so can be easily recovered.<sup>15</sup>

### (b) Nitro-cellulose Process

The nitro-cellulose process of manufacturing artificial silk consists in dissolving nitrocellulose in suitable organic solvents and forcing the solution thus obtained through glass jets, having suitable orifices, into a spinning bath (wet spinning) or into warm air (dry spinning) whereby the solvent is evaporated. The thread thus produced consists of nitrocellulose, which has to be denitrated to render the silk safe for commercial use.

*Preparation of Nitro-cellulose Solution*—The manufacture of nitro-cellulose from the colloidal point of view has already been referred to in previous reports.<sup>16</sup>

Cotton is always used as the raw material for the manufacture of nitro-cellulose for artificial silk manufacture, as it has hitherto been found that the viscosity of a solution of nitro-cellulose made from wood-pulp is too low for successful spinning<sup>17</sup>. On the other hand, the exigencies of the war period caused considerable research to be carried out in the production of a wood-pulp suitable for smokeless powder manufacture. Satisfactory results were obtained especially in Germany, and it seems possible that wood-pulp cellulose might be used for the production of nitro-cellulose for artificial silk<sup>17a</sup>. According to Schwalbe and Becker<sup>17a</sup> the freeing of the wood cellulose for nitro-cellulose manufacture from the impurities usually associated with it can be successfully accomplished by a lime boil without depolymerising the cellulose to any extent. The work carried out in this country by the Ministry of Munitions (see page 51) showed that the conditions of picking cotton profoundly affected the viscosity of the nitro-cellulose in ether-alcohol mixtures, the usual solvent used in artificial silk manufacture.

The first stage of the mixed process consists in nitrating suitably purified cotton at 40° C., with an acid having the following approximate composition  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$ —44 per cent,  $\text{HNO}_3$ —38 per cent,  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ —18 per cent, the degree of nitration being determined by examination of the nitrated cotton under the microscope<sup>18</sup>. The nitrated cotton is washed and purified by methods well known in the explosives industry, and then partially dried and dissolved while still moist in ether-alcohol (60/40). By dissolving the moist nitro-cellulose in ether-alcohol it has been found that a more fluid and soluble solution can be obtained than by using anhydrous nitro-cellulose, moreover, it has the advantage of rendering the process less dangerous.

Gibson and McCall have carefully studied the viscosity of nitro-cellulose solutions in ether-alcohol, and have found that there is a definite relation between the viscosity and the percentage of alcohol in the ether-alcohol mixture, the viscosity usually passing through a minimum at a definite ether-alcohol ratio. Moreover this relationship holds for different concentrations of nitro-cellulose, but varies for different percentages of nitrogen<sup>19</sup>. Masson and McCall studying mixtures of acetone, water and nitro-cellulose found that a similar relationship held<sup>20</sup>.

The nitro-cellulose solutions are very stable, the viscosity decreasing very little in 21 days, but after six months a diminution takes place<sup>21</sup>. According to Masson and McCall (*loc cit*), the viscosity of a nitro-cellulose solution rises to a maximum within a few minutes of making the solution and then falls very gradually both with aqueous and anhydrous acetone or with ether-alcohol as solvents. The process of solution consists, firstly, in the absorption of the solvent by the nitro-cellulose accompanied by the dispersion of the resulting gel, secondly, in a change in the already dispersed gel, which may be ascribed to a change in aggregation of the particles. With ether-alcohol mixtures, the absorption of solvent with resulting swelling of the particles and decrease in volume of the surrounding fluid continues for some time even after primary dispersion has occurred.

Various additions to nitro-cellulose solutions have been proposed, but they have proved of little value or interest from the point of view of artificial silk production.

*Spinning*—There are two well-known processes of coagulating the thread produced from nitro-cellulose solutions, viz., (a) wet spinning process, coagulating by liquids, (b) dry spinning process, coagulating by evaporation of solvent. The latter process is the one now in most general use, but the former is of interest from the colloid point of view, as it enables a comparison to be made in respect of the formation and cross section of threads produced by two entirely different methods<sup>22</sup>.

(a) *Wet Spinning Process*—In this process a relatively dilute solution of nitro-cellulose (10 per cent) is spun into water or dilute acid, etc.<sup>23</sup> The thread thereby, as in the cuprammonium and viscose processes, is to a certain extent permanently fixed on issuing from the jet or jets, and the coagulum being fairly dilute the shrinking on drying is large and results in a considerable contraction, giving a thread possessing a star-shaped cross section and so having good covering power.

By spinning into dilute alcohol, the hardening of the surface layer is prevented and the gel-thread shrinks at the same rate and produces a cylindrical thread<sup>24</sup>.

(b) *Dry Spinning Process*—In this process a strong solution (18–25 per cent) is expressed from suitable glass jets into a current of warm air, by this means the circumference of the thread is not fixed before the interior has solidified. The cross section of such threads is of a kidney shaped contour. Such a thread has less covering power, but otherwise has proved to be satisfactory. At the same time it is necessary to allow the evaporation of the solvent not to be too rapid either by controlling the temperature of hot air (45° C to 70° C) or the speed of spinning, and at the same time to control the moisture so as to prevent the deposition or condensation of moisture in the thread whereby a dull thread is produced. By slow evaporation of the solvent at the start, the moisture first deposited in the thread is removed by the time coagulation is completed, and the thread is soft and lustrous<sup>25</sup>.

*Solvent Recovery*—The recovery of the solvents evaporated in the dry spinning process is of great importance, as upon its success depends the economic working of the nitro-cellulose process. The recovery of ether-alcohol was fully investigated during the war in connection with the manufacture of propellant explosives, and a process was worked out depending on the solubility of these vapours in cresol<sup>27</sup>. One of the most interesting methods recently proposed is that of Levy<sup>27</sup> who claims the use of activated charcoal as an absorbent for the ether-alcohol vapour.

*Denitration*—The thread spun from the solution of nitrocellulose in ether-alcohol must be converted into cellulose before it can be handled as a commercial product. Although the exact mechanism of the nitration process is not yet completely elucidated<sup>16</sup>, yet there would seem to be no doubt that the effect of the nitration process

must, to a certain extent, depolymerise the cellulose complex, though the depolymerisation will be partially masked by the entry of  $-\text{NO}_2$  groups. The removal, therefore, of the attached  $-\text{NO}_2$  groups will give a cellulose of less complexity than the original cellulose. Cellulose (regenerated) from its esters always exhibits less complexity than the cellulose from which it has originated as can be shown by the fact that it has a lower viscosity in cupriammonium solution. Various methods have been suggested for denitration, but the most successful process is that in which sodium hydrosulphide is used (10 per cent) at  $35^\circ\text{C}$ , whereby the alkaline hydrolysis is slow, easily controllable, and involves least attack of the cellulose.<sup>28</sup>

The nitrogen content of the denitrated thread cannot be reduced below 0.05 per cent, without destruction of the thread. Besides traces of nitric esters, traces of esters of sulphuric acid are left in the thread which have been the cause of rotting of the thread developing on storage.<sup>29</sup> The question of the occurrence and elimination of these esters of sulphuric acid has been fully investigated in connection with the manufacture of nitro-cellulose explosives. Their elimination has been very largely effected by the steaming stabilisation process, pulping and poaching of the nitro-cellulose, methods which cannot be adopted in the case of artificial silk manufacture. Evidence tends to show it is necessary to hydrolyse these esters so that most of the combined sulphuric acid, which leads to instability in explosives and acid tendering in the silk, is eliminated, leaving a residue which does not give rise to these objectionable defects.<sup>30</sup> The cause of the development of these acid patches in artificial silk, after the alkaline denitrating process it has undergone, must be ascribed to insufficient washing after nitration, or washing with water containing calcium salts whereby unstable and insoluble salts are adsorbed within the thread and gradually decompose giving rise to free sulphuric acid. The difficulty with which sulphuric acid is entirely eliminated from cellulose textiles is well known, and must be ascribed to the formation of a sulphuric acid-cellulose adsorption compound.

*After treatment*—The denitrated silk is soured, bleached, stretched and dried in the usual manner.

#### (c) *Viscose Process*

At the present time the greater portion of the world's annual production (approximately 10,000 tons) of artificial silk is produced by the viscose process. Several descriptions of the main lines of the process have been published<sup>12, 31</sup>, but as these descriptions are lacking in those details which are not only of interest from the point of view of colloid chemistry, but are also important for the successful working of the process, it is necessary to describe the different operations specially involved at some length.

*Raw Materials*—Viscose can be made from any form of cellulose, but for artificial silk manufacture only bleached sulphite wood-pulp and cotton have been successfully employed (*cp*, page 51).

The bleached sulphite wood-pulp cellulose used must be almost free from lignin<sup>31a</sup> and colouring matter, and must be only bleached



ity that its content of oxycellulose is low (as indicated by reduction figure)—and by the Cross and Bevan test—of  $\alpha$ -cellulose should be at least 80 per cent. In cotton test  $\alpha$ -cellulose is usually of the order of 95 per cent. The cellulose in wood pulp is similar in constitution to is still an open question, but in the writer's experience seem to be no doubt that the cellulose complex is more highly polymerised in cotton than in wood pulp. This is shown by the fact that under standard conditions viscoses obtained with cotton are always of a higher viscosity than those obtained with wood pulp. Moreover, stronger artificial silk is produced therefrom.

*Preparation of the Viscose Solution*—The preparation of the viscose solution involves three distinct operations, viz. —

- (a) Mercerisation,
- (b) Xanthation,
- (c) Mixing and ripening

(a) *Mercerisation*—The cellulose whether in the form of wood-pulp sheets or combed cotton fibre is immersed in aqueous caustic soda (17.5 per cent) at normal temperatures for three to six hours, whereby the threads or fibres are completely swollen. The excess of liquor is pressed out and the cellulose-soda complex disintegrated to a bread-crumblike mass having a surface about three-and-half times that of the original pulp. This mass is usually kept loosely packed in bins at 20° C.—25° C for 24 to 72 hours, whereby the cellulose-soda complex undergoes a change, oxygen being absorbed from the air. The cellulose is depolymerised and the viscosity of the resulting viscose influenced, so that by the regulation of the time and/or the temperature of this so called mercerisation any viscosity of viscose made therefrom required within limits can be produced. In practice most wood-pulps require about 50 hours at 23° C to give a solution of suitable viscosity for spinning, and to enable a satisfactory thread to be produced. It has been found that the oxygen absorption can be accelerated by the presence of catalysts in the form of certain metallic oxides or hydroxides.<sup>32</sup>

(b) *Xanthation*—The mercerised alkali cellulose is next treated in a revolving drum with carbon disulphide whereby the bread-crumblike material is gradually (churned) converted into a yellowish brown rubberlike mass. In practice it is very important that the xanthation process should be stopped just before the whole mass tends to lose its individuality and become one solid gelatinised mass. From experiment carried out by the writer it seems that the viscosity of the resulting viscose to a certain extent depends on the stage at which xanthation is stopped, lower viscosity values being obtained invariably when the cellulose xanthate is "over-churned". During xanthation there is a distinct rise in temperature (about 10° C to 12° C), and at the same time oxygen is being absorbed. The carbon disulphide is distributed between the cellulose-soda complex and the free soda. As the cellulose xanthate is formed, or as more and more CS<sub>2</sub> molecules enter the cellulose aggregate, the temperature rises

which causes some of the cellulose xanthate to decompose,  $\text{CS}_2$  being split off and combining with the free soda to form thio carbonate, sulphide, etc., hence the importance of stopping the "churning" process as near as possible to the stage when the maximum of xanthation has taken place with the minimum formation of by-products.

A recent patent<sup>33</sup> has claimed the use of a so-called colloid mill whereby the cellulose, soda and carbon-disulphide are brought into such intimate contact (colloidal) that a purer viscose is formed free from thio salts and does not require ripening (see below), and is supposed to give silk having improved strength and dyeing properties.

(c) *Mixing and Ripening*—The cellulose xanthate is dispersed in weak caustic soda solution whereby the rubber-like solid gelatinises and gradually passes into solution in a few hours. The solution thus obtained is carefully filtered two or three times during the ripening period and then is ready for spinning.

Reference has already been made in the Second Report to the ripening of viscose, but the phenomenon is not discussed in detail. As pointed out above, cellulose xanthate itself undergoes decomposition almost as soon as it is formed, especially with a rise in temperature. When the cellulose xanthate is dispersed in the caustic soda the change does not cease but continues all the time, the rate of decomposition (hydrolysis) being increased by a rise and decreased by a fall in temperature. To a certain extent this change is hydrolytic, the xanthic residues being gradually split off from the cellulose aggregate, so that the ratio of cellulose to sulphur gradually increases till no combined sulphur is left. Before however, this stage is reached, the whole mass would gel owing to the diminishing solubility of the lower xanthates in the soda solution. In practice, therefore, it is essential to spin the solution at such a stage that the resultant silk has the desired properties from the manufacturing point of view. Generally, for a new viscose the cellulose : sulphur = 1.75  $\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_5$  : 2 S, while at the spinning stage, i.e., after ripening cellulose : sulphur = 3-4  $\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_5$  : 2 S.

Many patents have been taken out for additions to the viscose solution which are either supposed to confer some special property on the resulting artificial silk or to dispense with or shorten the ripening period, in actual practice, however, these additions are of little value. It is of interest however to summarise some of the various additions that have been suggested and the effects produced by them as they throw some light on the changes that viscose undergoes in ripening.

Addition	Effect Produced
Extra caustic soda	No specific effect
Sodium sulphate	No specific effect, the ultimate solidification of the viscose takes place sooner owing to the salting out effect of the salt
Ammonium sulphate	Neutralises the caustic soda, and diminishes the solubility owing to formation of ammonium cellulose xanthate

Addition	Effect produced
Glucose or other hydroxyl compounds	Greatly accelerates the rate of decomposition of the cellulose xanthate
Urea and cyanamide	Preserves the viscose, retarding the rate of decomposition
Sodium sulphate	Retards the rate of decomposition of the cellulose xanthate

Sodium cellulose xanthate is an unstable colloidal body reverting to cellulose hydrate. The means by which it is decomposed in practice into cellulose hydrate—artificial silk—will be discussed in the next section, but it seems that the changes that it undergoes in ripening are very complex, and cannot wholly be ascribed to the simple hydrolysis of the cellulose xanthate by caustic soda.<sup>84</sup>

*Spinning*—The earliest patents dealing with the spinning baths for the preparation of artificial silk from viscose emphasised the necessity for spinning the viscose at a definite stage in its composition, whereby it was claimed the best silk was obtained. The object for this lies in the fact that the higher the degree of xanthation, that is the more there are of  $\text{CS}_2$  molecules combined to the cellulose, the more soluble is the cellulose xanthate, consequently its precipitation or coagulation in the form of a permanent thread will largely depend upon the strength of the coagulating agent. This coagulation can be effected in three ways—

- (1) By salt baths,
- (2) By changing the sodium cellulose xanthate into a less soluble compound,
- (3) By decomposition of the xanthate into cellulose hydrate

The first two methods are only of scientific interest, as all the present manufacturing processes are based on the third method. It might, however, be mentioned that a salt bath throws down the cellulose xanthate when new in a suspensoid state which only slowly coagulates on standing. Ammonium and zinc sulphates will give the insoluble ammonium and zinc cellulose xanthate, and although the formation of the former compound served as the basis of the original process of manufacture of artificial silk from viscose in this country, its use was soon abandoned.

Decomposition of the xanthate is effected for spinning purposes by means of acids or acid salts whereby cellulose hydrate is directly regenerated. With a new viscose even a strong acid acts but slowly owing to the very highly dispersed condition of the cellulose xanthate, so that it is almost impossible to spin a new viscose of a high degree of xanthation. Gradually, however, the viscose in ripening reaches a stage where it can be fixed or coagulated sufficiently to be drawn away from the jets. Generally viscose can be spun after a ripening period of 30 to 140 hours, at  $17^\circ$  to  $20^\circ \text{C}$ , with acid ranging from 20 to 8 per cent  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$ . This, of course, only refers to the actual coagulating action of the acid, as acid alone is never used, but always a mixture of sulphuric acid and salts with or without organic additions. The function

of the salt or salts is to restrain the violence of the acid coagulation of the thread sufficiently to allow it to be spun successfully<sup>46</sup>

It might be mentioned here that three other factors necessarily have to be considered in relation to the coagulating effect of the acid, etc., namely, the temperature of the spinning bath, the length of immersion of the spun thread from the office of the jet to the point at which it leaves the bath and the speed at which it is drawn through the bath. The correlation of these factors with the hydrogen ion concentration and the coagulability of the different salts used would probably explain the specific differences claimed for the very empirical baths set forth in the patent literature. It is obvious that the longer the spinning bath acts on the thread, either by variations in the length of immersion or in the speed of spinning, the greater will be the fixing effect. The usual spinning speed in the Topham\* spinning process is from 30 to 45 metres per minute, while the immersion can range from 2.5 to 25 cm. varying with the denier required and with the individual preferences of different firms (a recent patent has claimed a speed of 76 metres per minute<sup>48</sup>). Another interesting direction in which viscose spinning baths have been developed is in the addition of certain organic compounds to the bath, which exert a very beneficial effect. The most usual organic compound used is glucose but any sugar or hydroxyl compound seems suitable. The function of the organic compound in the viscose spinning bath has been explained in many different ways, and the case of the use of glucose may be specially discussed<sup>47</sup>. The amount used is generally between 8 to 10 per cent, in presence of 8 to 10 per cent sulphuric acid and 12 to 14 per cent sodium sulphate. Primarily the glucose may be said to act mechanically by interfering with the action of the acid in so far as its fixing effect is concerned, and also possibly osmotically by hindering the penetration of the acid through the initial film of cellulose hydrate formed at the jet. It has also been claimed that glucose keeps the thread moist and so prevents crystallisation of the sodium sulphate within the pores of the thread before it is reeled into skeins. It may also increase the solubility of the gases of decomposition in the spinning bath so that a thread free from any pitting effect is obtained. Undoubtedly, the effect of its addition to the spinning bath has been of very great importance in the spinning of viscose, as it has enabled a more flexible and less harsh thread to be produced.

There is also a connection between the composition of the spinning bath, temperature and the rate of decomposition of the thread, i.e., cellulose xanthate—cellulose hydrate. It is generally found best to carry out the spinning at 35 to 45° C. as at this temperature spinning can be effected at a reasonable commercial speed. It is, however, very noticeable that the colour of the spun thread after leaving the spinning bath changes sharply from yellow to white when the temperature of the spinning bath exceeds 55° C.

\* In the Topham process the thread is spun and drawn off by a glass pulley and transferred through a funnel into a centrifugal revolving at 2500–3000 r.p.m., by which means the thread is coiled and given the necessary twist.

at a spinning speed of 35 metres per minute. It is well-known that it is quite possible to spin a thread which is quite soluble in water directly after spinning although it becomes insoluble (irreversible) on standing<sup>38</sup>. Presumably, therefore, there is a definite temperature at which the thread is completely decomposed or rendered insoluble for any given set of spinning conditions (immersion, rate of spinning, composition and temperature of bath, etc.)

Besides the addition of organic compounds to the bath reference might be made to patents which have been taken out for using baths such as have been described but also containing small quantities of zinc sulphate<sup>39</sup>. It is claimed that the addition of zinc sulphate in quantities not exceeding 1 per cent has a considerable effect in increasing the dry strength of the thread. The reason for this is not obvious, but the explanation may be found in a modification of the film of cellulose initially formed at the jet whereby certain different osmotic effects, from those obtained when zinc sulphate is not present, are brought about. The property of films in *statu nascendi* are unknown, differences in tenacity, permeability, etc., may easily be brought about by small differences in composition of the spinning bath which may profoundly modify the properties of the finished thread.

Reference has already been made to the production of fine filaments of artificial silk (from 0.5 to 2 deniers per filament, *vide* p. 54) from cuprammonium solutions by drawing out a coarse thread. Hitherto the production of such fine threads by the viscose process has not been possible commercially but in a recent series of patents<sup>40</sup> Bronnert has described methods whereby such fine filaments can be produced merely by the use of spinning baths of special composition. Hitherto the chief difficulty in spinning fine counts with viscose has been the lack of elasticity of the initial thread formed at the jet especially if the slightest tension is put upon it in attempting to draw it out. To overcome this Bronnert proposes the use of baths of sulphuric acid of such a concentration that they are inversely proportional to the square root of the denier. In the first of the series of patents (Brit. Pat. 163817) he claims baths containing 360 grams  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  per litre with 120 to 140 grams  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  for 7.5 deniers per filament, 170–190 grams  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  for 4 deniers, 250–280 grams  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  for 2 deniers, the rate of spinning (40 to 50 metres per minute), size of jet orifice (0.1 mm diameter) and age of viscose (90 hrs.) being the same in each case. It is also claimed that a similar effect is also obtained without the salt (Brit. Pat. 166931), while in a third patent a mixture of ammonium sulphate and sulphuric acid is employed, the ammonium sulphate being present in an amount equivalent to half its weight of sulphuric acid and inversely proportional to the square root of the density. In several other patents the same principle is claimed, in some cases the acid varying and in others certain special organic additions being claimed.

According to statements made by Bronnert in the patents finer threads are obtained with stronger acids, because the initial tendency of the viscose is to form globular drops owing to its superficial tension. Upon seizing and drawing out this drop the precipitating power in the

bath has a coagulating effect. The skin which is thus formed on the outside surface of the thread is the less absolutely resistant the smaller the surface which is in contact with the acid, i.e., the finer the thread is. If, however, higher concentrations are used in spite of its small superficial area the corresponding film or skin apparently acquires a sufficient tenacity to be spooled without breakage, the optimum concentration of coagulant being obtained in accordance with the relationship referred to above. This discovery is of great interest as indicating a definite relation between surface formation of thread and concentration of coagulating agent and illustrates how the quantitative study of colloid precipitation has led to the solution of a technical problem which has been the subject of investigation by manufacturers for several years.

*After-treatment of the spun thread*—The thread after spinning is washed free from acid and dried under tension whereby the lustre is obtained. This lustre is roughly proportional to the stretch given to the thread, and is limited by the power of the individual filaments to stand the strain. Generally it is sufficient to prevent the threads contracting on drying. (*Vide also* p. 54.)

The thread after drying is desulphurised, bleached, soured, washed and dried.

(d) *Cellulose Acetate Process*—Attempts to utilise cellulose acetate for the manufacture of artificial silk have been frequently made during the past twenty years, but hitherto the commercial development of this process has not proved successful. From the chemical point of view it resembles the nitro-cellulose process in that the thread spun consists of a cellulose ester, which is subsequently hydrolysed to cellulose hydrate. If the thread of cellulose acetate could be utilised as such it would be infinitely superior in strength to any artificial silk manufactured, but unfortunately the very property that confers on the cellulose acetate its superior strength, owing to its being practically waterproof, renders it almost incapable of being dyed by the ordinary dyeing methods. Hence arises the necessity for the complete or partial removal of the acetyl group.

*Preparation of the cellulose acetate and its solution*—A very complete bibliography of the methods of making the different cellulose acetates, has been compiled by Worden.<sup>41</sup> Cotton is used as the raw material, and is acetylated by means of acetic anhydride in the presence of a suitable catalyst. The differentiation of the cellulose acetates depends on differences in their solubilities in acetone and chloroform, such differences in their solubility can be brought about by the so-called hydration of the acetate, either during the process of acetylation by warming the acetylating mixture at a certain stage or by subsequent hydrolysis treatment. The effects produced by this hydration process would seem to indicate that to a certain extent hydroxyl groups replace acetyl groups in the cellulose complex, whereby an alteration in the solubility of the acetate is produced.

After the acetate has been freed from the acetylating mixture, it is dissolved in a mixture of organic solvents, as, for example, a mixture of methyl alcohol and tetrachloroethane. Numerous mixtures of solvents

have been patented and their success depends on their cheapness and the ease with which they can be recovered.

As in the case of other solutions of cellulose or its esters the viscosity of the solutions thus obtained depends very largely on the previous treatment of the cellulose, the conditions of acetylation and hydration (*vide* above), and also on the composition of the solvent,<sup>44</sup> but provided standard conditions are adopted for the solvents, a relation is traceable between the other factors and the strength of the finished product.

*Spinning*—The spinning of cellulose acetate is usually effected by the wet spinning process, that is to say, the cellulose acetate is projected into baths of suitable organic liquids which precipitate the thread and retain the solvent, aqueous baths, alkaline and acid, have been employed. There is at present little information available on the setting and coagulation of the thread, though the general considerations connected with the spinning of cellulose solutions, already summarised under the other processes, apply in the case of this process.

*After-treatment*—The after-treatment of the cellulose acetate thread depends on the properties required of it. Any treatment which partially or completely removes the acetyl groups depolymerises the cellulose complex (*cf.* demerisation, p. 57) and so reduces the strength, but the dyeing properties then become similar to those of the viscose or cuprammonium threads. Thus for partial saponification the use of alcoholic soda or thiocyanate solutions has been suggested.<sup>42</sup> In a recent paper<sup>43</sup> Briggs has maintained that such methods of partial saponification can be so regulated that a thread consisting of an outer layer of 20 per cent of regenerated cellulose and an inner core of 65 to 70 per cent unaltered cellulose acetate can be obtained. This method would seem to have effected an alteration in the proportion of free OH groups within the molecule, which, according to Sproston, may also condition the solubility properties of cellulose esters.<sup>44</sup>

#### *General properties of artificial silk*

The properties by which the value of artificial silk for textile purposes is judged may be summarised as follows—

- (1) Tensile strength (dry and wet) and elasticity
- (2) Lustre
- (3) Softness
- (4) Evenness
- (5) Covering power

(1) *Tensile strength or tenacity and elasticity*—One of the most important properties of artificial silk is its strength or tenacity on which depends its weaving properties and durability. The chief aim of the artificial silk manufacturer is to produce a silk with the maximum strength and elasticity.

The relation of the strength and elasticity to the size of thread and number of filaments has been carefully studied by Dreaper and Davis<sup>45</sup> who, as a result of their researches on cuprammonium silk, found that the tenacity of the thread increased as the size decreased, whilst

its elasticity diminished. moreover these effects were increased with an increase in the number of filaments. As a conclusion of their work they put forward the theory that, each individual filament must possess a skin and the strength of this skin and the relation of the surface of this skin to the cross-sectional area of the thread determines the strength, being greatest when the proportion of skin is greatest, and diminishing as the proportion of skin area decreases. The elasticity will be least when the proportion of skin area is greatest, and will increase as the proportion of skin area diminishes. According to Herzog and Jancke as a result of Rontgen ray examination, artificial silk consists of an irregular felted mass of crystalline fragments of unchanged cellulose<sup>46\*</sup>

Whatever view is accepted as to the structure of the artificial silk thread, manufacturing experience has shown that the strength depends on the original cellulose used and the preliminary treatment to which it is submitted (cp p 51) the solution process, the composition of the spinning bath used, the rate at which the thread is coagulated and the degree of stretching of the spun thread. As has already been mentioned, artificial silk produced from cotton has generally been found to give the best results.

In the following table are given the results of tenacity and elasticity tests of some typical samples of artificial silks manufactured by the different processes

*Strengths of some Artificial Silks made by different Processes*

Process	Raw Material	Dry Tenacity	Wet Tenacity	Extension
		Grams per denier	Grams per denier	Per cent
Cuprammonium	Cotton	1.3 <sup>†</sup>	0.5	12.5
	"	2.16 <sup>†</sup>	—	14.1
Nitro cellulose	"	1.4 <sup>†</sup>	0.36	7.5
"	"	1.48 <sup>‡</sup>	0.31	15.5
Viscose	Wood-pulp	1.40 <sup>†</sup>	0.55	17.0
"	"	1.75 <sup>†</sup>	0.75	14.0
"	"	1.30 <sup>§</sup>	0.17	13.3
Natural Silk	—	2.5	2.0	21.0

The changes effected in cellulose in the manufacture of artificial silk undoubtedly can influence the strength of the finished product favourably or otherwise, but little information is available as to the

\* The recent patents taken out by Bronnert for the production of fine filaments from viscose largely depend on the formation of a strong skin which will enable the thread to withstand the pull on it during spooling after being coagulated in the bath. Hitherto the ordinary spinning baths have not been able to give a film of sufficient strength to enable fine filaments to withstand the strain of spooling.

<sup>†</sup> Wilson<sup>12</sup>

<sup>‡</sup> Dreaper and Davis<sup>45</sup>

<sup>§</sup> Tests carried out by the author, 1921



influence of any one factor directly on the strength, though certain generalisations can be made

Thus the viscosity of the various solutions used for spinning artificial silk is undoubtedly a criterion of the quality of the thread produced therefrom, it being generally admitted that a considerable fall in viscosity connotes a like fall in strength of the artificial silk produced therefrom

Again the rate of coagulation of the thread by the different baths to a large extent determines the tenacity and elasticity of the finished product

The influence of the stretching process on the strength of artificial silk shows, as might be expected, that increased stretching gives a slight increase in tenacity at the expense of the elasticity. The usual practice is to carry the stretching process far enough to give the required lustre. It is interesting to note that if considerable tension be put on the thread between the point of emergence from the spinning bath and the spooling or coiling box, the strength of the thread can be similarly increased at the expense of its elasticity, due undoubtedly to the fact that, at this stage, the thread is in the gel condition and is thus very susceptible to tension

So far mention has only been made of the dry strength of the thread, but one of the greatest disadvantages of artificial silk has been the great reduction in strength (approximately 60 per cent) it undergoes on wetting<sup>46a</sup>. In the case of artificial silks having a low dry tenacity the percentage decrease in strength on wetting is even greater. Generally it has been found that low wet tenacity values coincide with exceptionally low viscosity solutions

The great affinity cellulose in all forms has for moisture suggests that a cellulose-water complex may be formed of little cohesion, for when the water is replaced by formaldehyde (sthenosing\*) or acetyl or nitro groups enter the molecule the cellulose or its ester is partially or completely waterproofed, and has a much higher tenacity (dry and wet)

(2) *Lustre*—The effect of the stretching process on lustre is very great. If spun artificial silk is not stretched, but allowed to dry completely, so that the thread is allowed to contract as far as it will, it is found that the product is lustreless. It would, therefore, appear that this is due to the breaking up of the surface of the thread so that the light is scattered, while in stretching the lustre of the thread is produced by the fact that the light is reflected from the surface. In this connection it is interesting to note that if the thread is transparent in appearance it is much less lustrous, though it may have been stretched as much as another thread not so transparent, but possessing more filaments to a given size of thread and being more regular in diameter<sup>47</sup>

\* The 'sthenosing' process—condensation of artificial silk with formaldehyde—has been the subject of several patents (Beltzer, *8th Int Congr Appl Chem* IVA, 7-21). The treatment increases the dry and wet tenacity of the thread, but alters its dyeing properties

(3) *Softness*—The softness of the finished artificial silk depends almost entirely on the flexibility of the thread and on the number of filaments to a given size, the larger the number of filaments the greater the softness. The number of filaments that go to make up the composite thread is limited by the practical difficulties of spinning. Usually the average is practically one filament to every eight deniers, though with the Thiele cuprammonium process (*vide* p. 55) an artificial silk has been spun in which the proportion was one filament to 0.5 denier.<sup>45</sup>

(4) *Evenness*—By the evenness of artificial silk is chiefly implied its dyeing evenness, though it may also refer to the evenness with which the threads take up salts from solution, *e.g.*, for the loading of the thread in incandescent mantle manufacture.

One of the great difficulties found with artificial silk is its susceptibility to changes in evenness owing to slight modifications in the manufacturing process.

(a) *Dyeing Evenness*—It is not proposed here to discuss the theory of the dyeing process in relation to cellulose which has already been dealt with from the point of view of colloid chemistry in previous reports,<sup>46</sup> but only to indicate briefly how variations in the dyeing of artificial silk may arise in manufacture.

As a rule regenerated cellulose has a greater affinity for all classes of dyestuffs than cellulose, *e.g.*, cotton, while those processes of manufacture which involve the use of less highly polymerised celluloses (wood-pulp cellulose as opposed to cotton) or of more drastic chemical reagents deviate most in dyeing affinity from ordinary cellulose. Thus denitrated cellulose artificial silk has a greater affinity for basic dyestuffs than either viscose or cuprammonium artificial silk. This is partly due to the nitration process *per se* and also the subsequent denitration process. Viscose artificial silk again has a greater affinity than cuprammonium artificial silk for such dyestuffs, but if made from cotton it more nearly resembles the cuprammonium product in dyeing properties.<sup>46</sup>

With regard to other classes of dyestuffs differences between the processes are not quite so noticeable, but nevertheless intrinsic differences in artificial silk made by the same process and even in some cases from the same batch of solution are observable when variations are made in the spinning baths, *e.g.*, whether there is a difference in dyeing affinity for certain specially sensitive cotton dyes of cuprammonium silk spun in an acid or an alkaline bath. Various other modifications in the process add to the total effect in causing variations in the evenness of different batches of silk, hence it has been found essential in practice to pay the greatest attention to small details in the process used to ensure that the product is made under such standard conditions that it dyes evenly.

Such differences in the dyeing properties of the finished artificial silk must actually be due to variations in the adsorption capacity of the thread caused by differences in the surface of the thread and thickness of the individual filaments.

Attention might be drawn to the work of Minajeff who investigated the distribution of substantive and sulphide dyestuffs on cuprammonium artificial silk, Muller and Slassarski who investigated the behaviour of cuprammonium artificial silk and crystal violet and Clement who compared the dyeing behaviour of artificial silks made by the nitro-cellulose, viscose and cuprammonium processes and ascribed the differences found to the content of oxycellulose, and in the case of the nitro-cellulose product also to the residue of nitrogen always remaining after denitration<sup>50</sup>

More recently Wilson and Imison have studied<sup>51</sup> the evenness of viscose artificial silk to the various cotton and sulphide dyestuffs at present on the market, and classified the dyestuffs according as they dyed viscose artificial silk, as even, moderately even, and uneven. They ascribe the differences in evenness to dyeing to especial sensitiveness of certain dyestuffs as well as to small variations in the viscose process.

So far no mention has been made of the dyeing affinity of cellulose acetate silk, though an allusion was made to the problem involved (*vide* p. 64) and to processes involving the complete or partial removal of the acetyl groups (*vide* p. 65), so that the thread becomes more like cuprammonium silk in its dyeing affinities. Briggs<sup>43</sup> (*loc cit*), however, pointed out that special dyestuffs and methods of dyeing can be used for dyeing cellulose acetate and referred to the work of Clavel who has developed the technique of dyeing cellulose acetate in Switzerland. Thus, for instance, cellulose acetate thread adsorbs the primary amines and simple aminoazo compounds with avidity, the adsorbed base can be diazotised *in situ* and the dyestuff developed by coupling with suitable compounds.

The behaviour of cellulose acetate is, therefore, quite different from that of the other silks, and the problems involved in the development of its dyeing capacity may throw quite a new light on dyeing problems.

(b) *Salt Adsorption*—The adsorption properties of artificial silk are of considerable interest in connection with the manufacture of incandescent mantles, as it has been found that such mantles are tougher and more elastic than natural fibres. Unfortunately, mantles made from artificial silk do not absorb such large quantities of rare earths from solution and do not shrink enough. Nevertheless, artificial silk has been and is largely used and methods are being patented for overcoming the difficulties of adsorption<sup>52</sup>.

(5) *Covering Power*—Reference has already been made to the differences produced in artificial silk by the various processes due to the use of one or other types of spinning bath. From the weaver's point of view one of the most important properties of artificial silk is its covering power (*i.e.*, maximum covering capacity for minimum weight of thread). This will obviously depend on the cross sectional area of the individual filaments, and on the number of filaments which go to make up the composite thread. The latter condition (*cf.* Dreaper and Davis<sup>45</sup>) has a practical limit for the manufacturing processes adopted, though modern methods of manufacture are

tending to allow an increase of the number of filaments to a given size. Provided other properties of the silk are the same, the variations in the spinning baths suggested and patented have been introduced largely with the object of increasing the covering power of the thread by altering the rate of setting or by increasing or diminishing the pull on the thread during spinning, or in other words effecting modifications in the thread while in the gel state.

Thus in the case of cuprammonium artificial silk spun in a soda sugar bath, the cross section of the filament is spherical, in the case of viscose in an acid bath cylindrical, but in an acid and salt bath the sphere is corrugated, with the addition of glucose the section is rendered elongated and crinkled. In the nitro-cellulose process, a thread having a kidney shaped section is obtained with a smooth outline, while in the case of the finest artificial silk made from viscose or cuprammonium the threads are oval in section.<sup>51</sup>

All these cross sectional areas are conditioned by the coagulation of the gel whether cellulose hydrate or cellulose ester.

## REFERENCES

### (a) Cuprammonium Process

- <sup>1</sup> Schwalbe *Die Chemie der Cellulose* 147
- <sup>2</sup> Berl, *Z. ges. Schiess u. Sprengstoff W.*, 1909 **4**, 81. *Priest Paburfahr* 1914, **12** 860, Foltzer, *Artificial Silk and Its Manufacture* 1921 30 109
- <sup>3</sup> Gibson, Spencer and McCall, *J. Chem. Soc.* 1920 **117** 479, Pantea, *J. Soc. Chem. Ind.*, 1920, **39**, 333T
- <sup>4</sup> Suvern, *Die Kunstliche Seide*, 1920, 196-245

NOTE.—In this book will be found a complete summary of the patent literature for all processes up to 1920. For more recent patents the Journal of the Society of Chemical Industry can be consulted. Foltzer's book<sup>2</sup> and Worden's books on 'Technology of Cellulose Esters' (1921) (Vol. I, parts i, iii, v), also contain very complete patent bibliographies up to 1921.

- <sup>5</sup> Berl *Chem. Ztg.* 1910, **34**, 532
- <sup>6</sup> Fr. Pat. 401,741, Brit. Pat. 14143/1908
- <sup>7</sup> Connerade, *Brill. Soc. chim. Belg.*, 1914 **28** 176
- <sup>8</sup> Ost *Z. angew. Chem.*, 1911, **24**, 1892
- <sup>9</sup> Foltzer *loc. cit.* Brit. Pat. 404/1909, Brit. Pat. 145035. Brit. Pat. 25986/1910, Fr. Pat. 451 406. Germ. Pat. 260 650 306 107
- <sup>10</sup> Foltzer, *loc. cit.* 30
- <sup>11</sup> Suvern *loc. cit.* 245-279
- <sup>12</sup> Wilson, *J. Soc. Chem. Ind.*, 1917, **36** 817
- <sup>13</sup> Thiele *Brit. Pat.* 8082 and 8083/1902
- <sup>14</sup> Ost *Z. angew. Chem.*, 1911, **24**, 1892
- <sup>15</sup> Fr. Pat. 423,104

### (b) Nitro cellulose Process

- <sup>16</sup> First Report on Colloid Chemistry, Brit. Assoc., 1917, 82, Second Report on Colloid Chemistry, Brit. Assoc., 1918, 61, Third Report on Colloid Chemistry, Brit. Assoc., 1920, 81
- <sup>17</sup> Worden, *Technology of Cellulose Esters* 1921, **1**, Pt. I., 559
- <sup>18</sup> *Ann. Rep. Soc. Chem. Ind.* 1920, **5**, 538
- <sup>19</sup> Ambroini, *Kolloid Z.* 1913 **13** 200
- <sup>20</sup> Gibson and McCall, *J. Soc. Chem. Ind.*, 1920, **39**, 172T
- <sup>21</sup> Masson and McCall, *J. Chem. Soc.*, 1920, **117**, 820, Report on discussion of Physics and Chemistry of Colloids and their Industrial Bearing (*Dept. Sci. Ind. Res.*), 1921, 66, 76-94

- <sup>21</sup> Priest *Z angew Chem*, 1911, **24**, 968
- <sup>22</sup> Chardonnet *Compt rend* 1918, **167**, 489
- <sup>23</sup> U S Pat 1 977 761
- <sup>24</sup> Ger Pat 273 936 Fr Pat 157 220
- <sup>25</sup> Fr Pat 386, 109
- <sup>26</sup> Masson and McEwan, *J Soc Chem Ind*, 1921, **40** 32T
- <sup>27</sup> Levy *Brit Pat* 137,615, 169,986
- <sup>28</sup> Dulitz *Chem Ztg*, 1910, **34**, 989
- <sup>29</sup> Heermann *Mit Materialprüf* 1910, **28**, 227 *Farben Ztg* 1913, **24**, 6, Weyrich, *Farben Ztg* 1914, **25**, 114
- <sup>30</sup> Robertson *J Soc Chem Ind* 1906 **25** 624

(c) Viscose Process

- <sup>31</sup> Wilson, *J Soc Chem Ind*, 1920 **39**, 266R 177T, *Suvern, loc cit*, 301-400
- <sup>32</sup> Kuall, *Papierfabr*, 1921, **19** 65
- <sup>33</sup> Brit Pat 13003/1914 14675/1914
- <sup>34</sup> Plauson *Z angew Chem*, 1921, **34**, 473
- <sup>35</sup> Westhoff *Annalen*, 1911 **382**, 340
- <sup>36</sup> Brit Pat 2485/1915 139481
- <sup>37</sup> Brit Pat 150,889
- <sup>38</sup> Brit Pat 21405/1907 5595/1908
- <sup>39</sup> Brit Pat 22436/1912 26472/1912 27676/1912 24376/1913
- <sup>40</sup> Brit Pat 406/1911
- <sup>41</sup> Brit Pat 163817 166931 170024 169190

(d) Cellulose Acetate

- <sup>42</sup> Worden, *J Soc Chem Ind*, 1919, **38** 370
- <sup>43</sup> Brit Pat 125153 158340
- <sup>44</sup> Briggs *J Soc Chem Ind* 1921 **40** 387R
- <sup>45</sup> Report on Discussion of Physics and Chemistry of Colloids and their Industrial Bearing (*Dept Sci Ind Res*) 1921, 72, 77, Fischer, *Kolloid Z*, 1921 **29** 260
- <sup>46</sup> Dreaper and Davis 'General Properties of Artificial Silk,' *J Soc Chem Ind*, 1912, **31**, 161
- <sup>47</sup> Herzog and Jancke *Umschau* 1921, **25**, 53, *Harrison Proc Roy Soc*, 1918, A **94** 460 Lewis *J Soc Dyers and Col* 1918 **34** 167
- <sup>48</sup> Kraus, *Neue Faserstoffe* 1919, **1** 121, 266
- <sup>49</sup> Foltzer, *loc cit*, 11
- <sup>50</sup> First Report on Colloid Chemistry Brit Assoc, 1917, 20, Second Report on Colloid Chemistry, Brit Assoc, 1918, 68
- <sup>51</sup> Cross, *J Roy Soc Arts* 1920 **68**, 722
- <sup>52</sup> Minajeff *Z Farben Ind* 1908 **7**, 65 81, Muller and Slassarski *Chem Ztg* 1910, **34** 805 Clement, *Farben Ztg*, 1909, **20**, 1
- <sup>53</sup> Wilson und Imison, *J Soc Chem Ind* 1920, **39** 322T
- <sup>54</sup> Stern, *Z angew Chem* 1913, **26**, 806, Knoedler, *Chem and Met Eng*, 1916, **15**, 635, *Vnik Chem Ztg*, 1911, **35**, 752 Muller *Chem Ztg*, 1911, **35** 479 Nass, *J Gasbeleucht* 1911, **54** 938 Bohm, *J Gaslighting*, 1913, **121**, 33, 100, 181 Brit Pat 170679
- <sup>55</sup> Heermann *Technologie der Textilveredlung*, 1921, 58



# INDEX TO THE FIVE REPORTS

(The roman figures refer to volumes in the series)

## INDEX OF AUTHORS

- A L C, II, 50  
Aarnio, B IV, 206, 211, 212 234  
Abbot, IV, 183  
Abderhalden, E, II, 57 65, 66, 124, 135  
Abegg, R, II, 5, IV, 9, 22  
Abel C D, II, 47  
Abel, (Sn) F IV, 161  
Abney, (Sir) W, III, 77 78  
Abonnenc V, 12  
Acheson, E G, III, 112 121, 131, 151, IV, 320, V, 48  
Acree V, 38  
Adam, H R, IV, 326  
Adam, N K, IV, 193  
Adams, L H IV, 276  
Adeney, W E, III, 47  
Aitken, J, IV, 142 147 150, 151, 168, 172, 174, 177  
Alcock and Co, Proprietary, Ltd II, 45, 49  
Alexander, J I, 34, II, 97, 98, 104, 116, V, 13, 19  
Alleman, O, I, 70, II, 102, 115  
Allen, A H I, 75  
Allen, E T, IV, 226, 233, 234  
Allen, H S, III, 76, 78  
Allmand, A J, IV, 120, 121  
Allworden, K, II, 65  
Alt, H, IV, 114  
Alway, F J, II, 74 80  
Amagat E H IV, 42, 80 88  
Ambron, H I, 79 84 II, 62, IV, 216 V, 24 31, 70  
American Society of Mechanical Engineers IV, 182  
Amontons IV, 186, 203  
Anderson, A, V, 3, 12  
Anderson, C O, IV, 297, 298  
Anderson, E, IV, 173  
Anderson, J S III, 46, 47; V, 27  
Anderson, N, I, 37  
Andersson, H, IV, 27  
Andoun, IV, 172  
Andree, J L, IV, 238  
Andrée K, IV, 216, 234  
Andrews, IV, 114  
Angelo W, I, 50  
Antonoff G N, IV, 50 66  
Apostolo, C I, 17, 18  
Appleyard, II, 65  
Arabol Man Co I, 48, 51, 78  
Archbutt, L A, V, 46, 47  
Arctovski, H, IV, 215  
Ardern, E, II, 81, 83, 93, 95  
Arens, IV, 183  
Arisz L I, 6 16, III, 57 V, 26  
Ardedter F II, 49  
Armstrong, E F, II, 146, 150, III, 67, 327, 333, IV, 341, 342 344  
Armstrong, H F, II, 143, 149, 150, IV, 338, 345  
Arnd, T, II, 80  
Arndt, K, II, 67, III, 8, 29  
Arnold, G E, I, 49  
Arnold J O, IV, 34  
Arnold, R III, 60  
Arnost A, II, 109  
Aron, III, 126 136, 137  
Arpi, R, IV, 215  
Arpin M, III, 72  
Arrhenius S I, 5 31, 35, 86, II, 149, IV, 183  
Arsaudaux H, IV, 228  
Artsdel W B van IV, 341, 346  
Artun, E, IV, 243  
Arup P S II, 111  
Asboth, I, 48  
Asch, D, III, 115 153  
Asch, W, III, 115, 153  
Ascoli M, II, 30  
Ashley, H E, II, 79, 81, III, 116 124, 126, 133 153 IV, 211 235  
Ashworth A, I, 50  
Aston, F W, IV, 54, 87, 114  
Atkin, W R, V, 22, 30  
Atterberg A II, 77, 80, III, 128  
Aubert, I, 84  
Augé, E, IV, 227  
Auld, IV, 128  
Austin-Müller, E, I, 58  
Auzol, II, 98  
Avogadro, III, 86  
Axelrod, S, IV, 377  
Ayres E E, III, 112  
Babu, IV, 172  
Bach A II, 109, 110, 111  
Bachmann, W, I, 15, 86, II, 54 III, 21 31, 38, IV, 222, V, 27  
Badische Anilin & Soda Fabrik IV, 345  
Baekeland, III, 113  
Bätz, F, IV, 250  
Bahntje P, IV, 348 352 356  
Baikov, A A, IV, 211  
Bailey, W E, IV, 356

- Bains, IV, 326  
 Baker, I, 4 83 84 III, 84 89  
 Baker, J L, III, 72  
 Bakker, G IV, 51  
 Baldwin M E, V, 19, 20  
 Balé II, 44  
 Balls, W L, II, 55, 56 57  
 Baly E C C IV, 88 112, 282  
 Bancel, See Languier des Bancel  
 Bancroft, W D, I, 15 22 85 II,  
 2, 3, 5 8, 13 14, 15 18, 21, 34  
 35, 38, 120 122, 149, 150, 154  
 III, 6 77-79 94, 107, 108, 111  
 153 IV, 5 183 207 210 272,  
 318, 324-328 337 345 347, 352  
 354, 355 V, 19  
 Bang I, II, 104  
 Barcroft, J, II, 151, 152 154, III,  
 42, 47  
 Barger, G, I, 85 II, 67 IV, 21  
 Barker, F E, II, 39  
 Barratt J O W II, 31, 34, 38 46,  
 V, 24, 25  
 Bartell, F C II, 37, 38  
 Barthel, C II, 111  
 Barton, D C, IV, 225  
 Bartow, II, 92  
 Barus, C II, 2, III, 34, 40, IV,  
 147, 150, 178 183  
 Batvir IV, 221  
 Bassett, H IV, 5, 7  
 Bastin E S, IV, 217  
 Bates P H, I, 81  
 Batey, J P, I, 29  
 Bau III, 46, 47  
 Baudouin A, II, 30  
 Bauer, H, II, 79  
 Bauci M IV, 226 236  
 Bangh I III, 121 153  
 Baumann A II, 75, 80  
 Baum C, IV, 117, 121 219  
 Bayer & Co I, 43  
 Byles, (Sir) W M I, 29, 85 II, 117  
 123 132, 133 135 142 143, 150,  
 III, 3 30, 42 73, 90 IV, 114  
 V, 31, 37  
 Beach, IV, 326  
 Beadle, C, I, 41, 42, 44, II, 58 60  
 63 64, IV, 379  
 Beam Dr, I, 53, 61 IV, 22  
 Bennis, H T, III, 50  
 Bechamp, A, II, 57  
 Bechhold H, II, 15, 23 25 117  
 III, 32 40, 67 IV, 215  
 Becke, F, IV, 239  
 Beckenkamp, J, II, 54  
 Becker E, V, 56  
 Becker, G, I, 80  
 Becker, G F, IV, 216, 226  
 Becker, H C, III, 47  
 Beckmann, II, 107  
 Beckmann, F, I, 58  
 Becquerel, A, IV, 218  
 Bède, IV, 114  
 Bedford C W, IV, 379  
 Bedford F, IV, 340 345  
 Behr, F M, IV, 215  
 Belby (Sir) G, IV, 189 280  
 Belaiew, N, IV, 38  
 Bell J B IV, 218  
 Bell R D, I, 86  
 Bellach III, 77  
 Belloc, G, IV, 275  
 Bellucci, I, IV, 340, 345 346  
 Beltzer, F J G, II, 63, V, 67  
 Bemmelen, J M van, I, 6 29, 31  
 II, 70 79 III, 46, 48 129, 140  
 154, IV, 19, 204, 207, 209 212  
 221, 222 227-231, 233, 234, 236  
 237 241 242 V, 28  
 Benedicks, C, IV, 34  
 Benger V, 38  
 Benjamin, M S II, 143, 150  
 Bennett, II G I, 19 20 III 57  
 Bennett H S II, 35, 37, 39  
 Benoit IV, 281  
 Ben-Saude, A, IV, 239  
 Benson H K, I, 82  
 Bentley, W H II, 4, IV, 183  
 Benzinger, M, III, 58, V, 20  
 Berczeller, L II, 45, V, 30 31  
 Berg J C van den, III, 90  
 Berge, A H J, I, 50  
 Bergeat, A IV, 221 238  
 Berggren, B, V, 8, 13  
 Bergmann, I, 22  
 Berkeley, (the Earl of), II, 5 III, 108  
 Berl E, II, 59, 60 62, 63, V, 52, 70  
 Bernadou, II, 56  
 Bernolik K von IV, 159  
 Bernstein A, I, 71  
 Bernstein C, I, 71  
 Bernstein G, I, 3 4 IV, 380  
 Bernstein, J, I, 45, II, 132 135, 141  
 142  
 Berthelot D, III, 43 47  
 Berthelot M, IV, 40, 41 114, 338, 345  
 Berthier P, IV, 218  
 Bethollot, I, 22  
 Bertin-Sans II, 111  
 Bertland, G, II, 109  
 Berzchus, III, 25  
 Bethe, A, II, 30 31, 34, 36, 39, 124,  
 135  
 Betts A G IV, 347, 349, 354, 355  
 Betzel, R, V, 32, 38  
 Beutell, A, IV, 215 239  
 Bentner, R, II, 132, 136 IV, 116,  
 117, 121  
 Bevan, E J, I, 27 49 60, II, 56-63,  
 III, 82, 89  
 Beyerslag F, IV, 209, 230, 238  
 Bhatnagar, S S, II, 114 V, 7, 13, 41,  
 46 47  
 Biedermann III, 126  
 Bier, II, 111



- Biffen III, 72  
 Bigelow S L II, 45, IV, 273, 274  
 Billiter J I, 33, II, 27, III, 146, IV, 31  
 Billitzer See Billiter  
 Biltz W, I, 28, 29, 30, II, 13, 83, 85, 93, 94 IV, 233  
 Bingham, E C, I, 84 III, 111  
 Bischof, G III, 127, 132, 134 IV, 232  
 Bischoff III, 71  
 Bjerknes IV, 142, 143  
 Black T P IV, 350, 356  
 Blackman II, 126  
 Blackwood, IV, 159  
 Blake III, 126, 128  
 Blake J C, IV, 28, 31, 172  
 Blanck, E, IV, 228  
 Blaschke K, IV, 239  
 Bleiminger, A V, II, 43, III, 122  
 Bliz, M, II, 141, 142  
 Blockey, J R, I, 17  
 Blodgett IV, 49  
 Blount B, IV, 40  
 Blue T G, IV, 356  
 Blum W, II, 4, IV, 18, 356  
 Blumenthal F, I, 81  
 Bodaszewski IV, 133, 139  
 Bodenstern M IV, 345  
 Bodlander G IV, 9  
 Böeseken J III, 90  
 Boeck H E, IV, 204, 209  
 Boekhout, II, 102  
 Böttinger, I, 76  
 Bogue R H, V, 13, 19  
 Bohm V, 71  
 Bohr, C II, 151, 154, III, 45, 47  
 Bordin, A, I, 59  
 Bojakowsky, V, 33, 38  
 Bolam T R, II, 68 III, 4, 31  
 Bolin I, II, 109  
 Bolle, IV, 114  
 Bolley, P A, I, 23 II, 66  
 Bonamartin G I, 68  
 Bonitt, G, I, 71  
 Bordas, II, 105  
 Bordet, J, I, 86  
 Bornemann, IV, 19  
 Bose III, 21  
 Bosmans, L, I, 73  
 Bottazzi, E, I, 4  
 Bottazzi, F, III, 12, 15, 20, 31  
 Bouchonnet A, IV, 211, 212, 229  
 Boudouard, O, IV, 275  
 Bourgeois I IV, 219  
 Bourquelot, E, I, 60, 63, II, 143, 150  
 Boumy, III, 126, 127, 154  
 Bousfield, J E, I, 72  
 Boussinesq, I, 32  
 Bovard W M, III, 59, 60  
 Bowden R C, II, 68, III, 8, 29  
 Bowen, J E, V, 3, 12  
 Bowman, F H II, 56  
 Boycott, A E, III, 43, 47  
 Boyd, IV, 128  
 Boyer, E D IV, 173  
 Boys, C V IV, 283, 298, 313  
 Bracewell R S, V, 19, 20  
 Bradford S C, II, 24, 26 IV, 225, 416, V, 24, 25  
 Bradley, L, IV, 172, 173  
 Bragg (Sn) W H II, 53, 54 IV, 8, 280  
 Bragg W L II, 53, 54, IV, 8  
 Braley S A, IV, 173  
 Bramley A, III, 85, 89  
 Brandes, T IV, 234  
 Brandt J, III, 19, 31  
 Branner J C, IV, 227  
 Bransky, III, 92  
 Braun, F IV, 216  
 Brauns, R, IV, 205, 238, 239  
 Brazier, S A, IV, 379  
 Breda, II, 32  
 Bredig, G, I, 29, 33, II, 6, 7, 32, 150  
 Breithaupt IV, 204  
 Bremen-Besigheimer Oelfabriken, IV, 345  
 Brender C, I, 50  
 Brennmann, II, 98  
 Bréteau IV, 345  
 Bridel M, II, 143, 150  
 Buggs J F I, 49 II, 56, 59, 60-63, V, 65, 69, 71  
 Briggs, L J, IV, 275  
 Briggs T R, II, 26, 28, 29, 30, 35, 37, 39, III, 17, 50 IV, 347, 355, V, 19  
 Brill II, 40  
 British Algon Co I, 65  
 Brizard L, IV, 156, 159  
 Broadbridge, IV, 270, V, 43, 47  
 Brochet, A, I, 15 IV, 329, 345  
 Broglie M de III, 39, 40, IV, 134, 135, 138, 139, 140, 143, 145, 156, 159  
 Brognart, III, 136  
 Bronnert, V, 63, 66  
 Brooks A P, IV, 22, 128, 150, 183, 185  
 Brooks B T III, 91  
 Brooman, R A, I, 72  
 Brouer, H A, IV, 220  
 Brown, A J I, 38, 39, 41, IV, 121, V, 34, 38  
 Brown, F E, V, 7, 10, 11, 12  
 Brown, H H, IV, 161, 162, 163  
 Brown, I T, I, 40, II, 148, 150, III, 67  
 Brown, J C, IV, 114  
 Brown, R, II, 118  
 Brown, R B, I, 38, II, 66, 67  
 Brown T C IV, 214  
 Brown, W I, 86  
 Bruère, IV, 173  
 Bruhn, H, I, 66  
 Bruhns, W IV, 216  
 Bruner IV, 5  
 Bruni, G, IV, 222, 379

- Brunnich, V, 40, 47  
 Bruyn, Lobry de, III, 67  
 Brydone R M, IV, 225  
 Buchanan, J Y, IV, 232  
 Bucher, W H, IV, 214, 233, 242  
 Buckman, H O, IV, 206, 207  
 Buckmaster G A, II, 151, 153, 154, III, 43, 47  
 Buddin W, II, 78, 80  
 Büchner, E H, III, 33, 40, 59  
 Bütschli O, I, 6, 31, IV, 214, 222, 241, 242, V, 28  
 Buttner, G, II, 60  
 Bugarsky, G, II, 137, 142  
 Bull, B S, II, 60  
 Bullowa, J G M, II, 97  
 Bumcke, G, II, 60  
 Bunbury H M, II, 68, III, 8, 29  
 Bouchot, E, IV, 380  
 Bunzyl, II, I, 66  
 Burtt, IV, 41  
 Burnett J, IV, 251, 263  
 Burr, R, II, 111  
 Burton, D, I, 10, 19, III, 61  
 Burton, F F, II, 12, 34, 36, III, 35, 36, 40, 49, 50, 79, IV, 23, 24, 26, 29, 30, 31, 145, 309, 313  
 Bury, IV, 173  
 Buse, J, II, 44  
 Bush, H J, IV, 173  
 Busch, von, III, 25  
 Buchscheiden, H von, IV, 238  
 Buxton B H, I, 29, II, 15  
 Bvies H G, II, 39  
 Cabanne, J, IV, 180, 183  
 Cailletet, IV, 71, 114  
 Calder, IV, 172  
 Calderon, S, IV, 221  
 Calvert, F C, I, 61  
 Calvin J W, I, 16, III, 61, 71  
 Cameron, A T, II, 33, 37  
 Cameron F K, I, 86, II, 74, 80  
 Campbell, J M, IV, 228  
 Canaval R, IV, 234, 241  
 Cannizzaro, IV, 89  
 Cantor, V, 12  
 Cantori, I, 32  
 Cantwell V, 35, 38  
 Cardazzo, II, 66  
 Carlson, III, 45, 47  
 Carnelley, T, IV, 226  
 Carothers, J N, IV, 173  
 Carpenter H C H, IV, 38  
 Cartaud, G, IV, 38  
 Cartier M G, I, 73  
 Carus-Wilson, C, IV, 225, 226  
 Carver, E K, V, 3, 4, 12  
 Caspari, W A, IV, 236, 377  
 Cassuto, III, 41, 47  
 Castle, P C D, I, 63  
 Cathcart, II, 111  
 Cattell, McK, II, 141, 142  
 Cavers, II, 78, 80  
 Cayeux, L, IV, 221, 225, 231, 237, 238  
 Cerf M, I, 66  
 Césaro, G, IV, 215, 219  
 Chamberlain, III, 71  
 Chamberlain IV, 275  
 Chambeis R J, II, 119, 121, 122, 123  
 Chamot, II, 2  
 Champion, II, 65  
 Chance H M, IV, 230  
 Chance, K M, IV, 171  
 Chandlon, T, I, 84  
 Chapin, V, 27  
 Chapman, F, IV, 226  
 Chappuis, IV, 275  
 Chardonnat, V, 71  
 Chantard, II, 5  
 Chauvin, A C, I, 54  
 Chem. Fabrik auf Actien vorm E Schering, I, 78  
 Chem. Fabrik, Grünau, Landshoff & Meyer, I, 66  
 Chemisch - Technologische Studien-gesellschaft, I, 17  
 Chevreul, I, 22, II, 67, III, 6, 25  
 Chiavaviglio, I, 84  
 Chiani, R, II, 140, 142  
 Chuck, H, I, 3, 4, 68, 85, II, 89, 93, 102, 111, 115  
 Child, W C, V, 20  
 Chisholm, R A, III, 47  
 Chittani, Y, IV, 227  
 Chodat, R, II, 109  
 Chodnew, I, 59  
 Chodolny, P J, III, 33, 40  
 Christensen, H R, II, 76, 80, III, 47  
 Christman, III, 111, 112  
 Christschoff, K, IV, 220  
 Chrystall E R, I, 82, 84, III, 89  
 Church, A H, I, 52, 53, 57, 67, 69, 77, 78, II, 4  
 Clark, IV, 75, V, 3, 9, 12  
 Clark, A J, II, 141, 142  
 Clark, G L, III, 15, 17  
 Clark, H W, II, 88, 90, 91, 94  
 Clark J D, IV, 209  
 Clark, J W, IV, 151  
 Clark, W M, V, 34, 38  
 Clarke F W, IV, 206, 207, 228, 230, 232, 236, 237, 243  
 Clavien, A, IV, 17, 355, 356  
 Clausius, IV, 47  
 Clavel, II, 66, V, 69  
 Clayton, W, II, 96, 112, III, 103  
 Clement J K, IV, 162, 163, V, 69, 71  
 Clifford, W, II, 88, 94, 95  
 Clowes, G H A, II, 19, 21, 119, 120, 122, 127, 140, 142  
 Coal Smoke Abatement Society, IV, 182

- Lobb, I, 62  
 Cockrum B W, IV, 356  
 Cochn A, I, 32 II, 29, 31 37, IV, 26  
 Coffman, W D III, 58  
 Coghill W H IV, 297 298 325, 326  
 Cohen J B IV, 182  
 Cohn G, III, 109, 128  
 Cole G A J IV, 226, 227  
 Colladon, IV, 88  
 Collet, I W, IV, 236  
 Collomt II, 66  
 Colman, IV, 128  
 Comey, I, 83  
 Compton A H, III, 90  
 Condra, C IV, 229  
 Connerade, V, 70  
 Conrad, II, 101, 103  
 Coolidge C, IV, 379  
 Coombs L B IV, 75 V, 4, 12  
 Cooper, E A V, 38 39, 44 47  
 Cooper W F, I, 66  
 Coprus, M, I, 85  
 Copley II, 59  
 Coquand H, IV, 227  
 Corbino I, 84  
 Cotelli, R M, IV, 340 345  
 Connish, C C V, II, 67, 68, III, 8, 29  
 Cornu, F IV, 204-206, 208 210-213, 216 217, 221, 223, 227, 230-244, 239-241  
 Cotton A, I, 32, III, 35 40, IV, 27, 29  
 Cottrell, F G IV, 169, 172  
 Coulomb, IV, 186 203  
 Courtauld, II, 63  
 Cowdry, E V, II, 121 122  
 Cram, III, 92  
 Cramer, II, 57, 66  
 Cranor, D F, IV, 379  
 Craven, II, 69  
 Crawley J T, IV, 237  
 Creighton, H J M, III, 42, 47  
 Cremer, J, 121  
 Crenshaw, J L, IV, 233  
 Crommelin, C A, IV, 69, 70 88, 114  
 Crofield, IV, 345  
 Cross, C F I, 27, 49-51 60 63-65 II, 54, 56-63, III, 82, 89, V, 71  
 Crossley, M L, V, 38  
 Crowther, J A, IV, 159  
 Crum, W, I, 21, 22, II, 56, 59, 61 68  
 Cruse II, 27, 37  
 Csonka, F von, II, 108  
 Cullen, G E, II, 143, 150, IV, 21  
 Culverwell D, IV, 174  
 Cumming A C, IV, 118, 121  
 Cunningham, E, III, 38 40, IV, 139  
 Cunningham, M, II, 60, III, 90  
 Cushman A S, III, 139, 154, IV, 206, 208  
 Czapek, F, II 57  
 Dabrowski, III, 38, 40  
 D'Achaudi, G, IV, 221  
 Daukhara, G, II, 75, 80  
 Dale H H I, 86  
 Dam, W van, II, 101 104, 115  
 Daniell, II, 29  
 Dantony, E V, 39, 40 47  
 Darke III, 18  
 Darling IV, 303  
 Datzens, G, IV, 345  
 Daub G, V, 14, 21  
 Daubée III, 128  
 Daubrée, G A, IV, 219, 220  
 Dautère, C IV, 217  
 Davidson, IV, 173  
 Davies, E C H, III, 15, 17  
 Davis, II, 41  
 Davis, J G V, 65 66 69, 71  
 Davy, (Sir) H, I, 76  
 Dawkins, II, 45  
 Dawson H M, II, 54, 57  
 Day, A L III, 92, IV, 216 240  
 Day F W F, IV, 379  
 Deau R S IV, 225, 226, V, 43, 47  
 Debye, II, 54  
 Dedrick IV, 162, 163  
 Degener, II, 85  
 Delachanal, IV, 275 318  
 Delasalle, IV, 173  
 Deming H G, II, 57, 63  
 Denham, H G, II, 144, 145, 150, III, 90, IV, 7  
 Denham, W S, II, 59, 60, 63  
 Denne, T J I, 71  
 Densch, A, II, 80  
 Deprax, P, I, 40  
 Depu, H A, IV, 379  
 Derby O A, IV, 218  
 Desch C II, I, 78 79 II, 6 IV, 33  
 Dewalque, G, IV, 242  
 Dewar, (Sir) J, IV, 89, 283  
 Dhéré, C I, 77  
 Dhondy S C, I, 61  
 Dibdin, II, 86, 94  
 Dietz, W II, 143 149, 150  
 Dieudonné IV, 172  
 Dieulafoy, L, IV, 231, 232, 240  
 Dion, IV, 172  
 Ditmar, R I, 43, IV, 376, 380  
 Ditte, A, IV, 226  
 Dittler, E, IV, 204 211, 212, 214, 218, 226, 227, 234, 241, 242  
 Ditz, II, 60, 61  
 Drey, F IV, 228  
 Dodd, R, I, 73  
 Doelter, C, II, 5, IV, 205, 208, 209, 223, 226 227, 239-241  
 Doetinckel III, 37  
 Donaldson IV, 275  
 Donath, F, I, 73  
 Donnan, F G I, 8 9 29, II, 18, 21 67, 133 135, III, 17 23, 25, 27, 30, IV, 7, 88, 114, 118-121, V, 17, 41, 42, 47

- Donnini, II, 5  
 Dony-Henault, O, I, 85, II, 108  
 Doree C, II, 61  
 Dorsey IV, 286  
 Doss, B IV, 234  
 Doubleday, IV, 203  
 Douglas, C G, III, 47  
 Douglas J S C, I, 85  
 Doull, J, II, 41 47  
 Downes, L, II, 41 48  
 Dowson, V, 12  
 Dreaper, W P, I, 25, 30, 33, V, 65, 68, 69 71  
 Dreibrod, O, IV, 224  
 Drew, G H IV, 214, 241 242  
 Dreyer, G, I, 85  
 Dreyfus H, I, 57 III, 90  
 Drucke K III, 41, 47  
 Drury A N II, 150  
 Du Bois, C C, IV, 228  
 Dubosc, I, 44 III, 85, 86, 89  
 Dubus, R I C, I, 61  
 Duclaux, III, 49  
 Dufay I, 21  
 Duffenbach, O IV, 218  
 Dulitz V, 71  
 Dumanski, A I, 4, IV, 233  
 Dunbar, H, II, 85, 87, 89, 90, 94  
 Dunbar R A, IV, 237  
 Dunham H V I, 71  
 Dunlop Rubber Co, I, 43  
 Dunnington, F P, IV, 232  
 Dunstan, A E, III, 91, 98, IV, 380  
 Dupre, IV, 45  
 Duschak, IV, 142  
 Dutot IV, 114  
 Dyck, II, 107  
 Dyer J W W II, 61  
 Dziewzowsky II, 94  
  
 Easterbrooks F D IV, 356  
 Eastlick, H E, III, 50  
 Eaton, B J, I, 42, 43, IV, 376, 379, 380  
 Ebaugh IV, 171  
 Eborit G m b H, I, 71  
 Eccles, IV, 274  
 Eck, van II, 108  
 Eddison, II, 46  
 Eddy IV, 128  
 Edelstein, II, 108  
 Eder, J M, II, 61, III, 77  
 Edge, A B, IV, 226  
 Edie, I, 55, 61  
 Edser, E, IV, 40, 41, 263 282, 284, 285 291, 297, 300, 308, 324, V, 43, 47  
 Edwards, C A, IV, 38, 89  
 Egbert, IV, 173  
 Ehrenberg, P, II 76, 81, IV, 212  
 Ehrenberg, R, I, 15  
 Ehrenfest, IV, 281  
 Ehrenhaft, IV, 134 135, 137, 139, 145, 149, 150  
 Ehrlich V, 35 38  
 Einstein I, 32 III, 40, IV, 132 139 140 142-144  
 Estel, III, 76, 78  
 Eitner W I, 15  
 Elektrizitäts Werke Lonza, IV, 345  
 Elektro osmose A G II, 51 52  
 Ehsaatoft, G von II, 31, 33 38  
 Ellingworth S, II, 68 III, 17  
 Elliott, F A, III, 60 61 79, 80, V, 20  
 Ellis G B I, 61  
 Ellis R II, 21 III, 50 IV, 27 29  
 Elsworth IV, 182  
 Emmons, S F IV, 240  
 Emmons W H, IV, 209  
 Emslander F, I, 39-41, III, 44 47  
 Emslow III, 43 48  
 Endell, K II, 79 80 IV, 211-213 230  
 Engler IV, 142 340, 345  
 Eotvos IV, 54  
 Erdahl, IV, 173  
 Erdmann L, II, 56, 57 IV, 218, 340 345  
 Eimen, II, 61  
 Erste Triester Russchal Fabrik I, 73  
 Esch, W IV, 377  
 Escholz IV, 172  
 Espd L, IV, 341, 346  
 Estreichet, F, IV, 87 114  
 Euler H von, II, 109, 111, IV, 203  
 Eusejew M, I, 4  
 Evans, C, IV, 86  
 Evans, S, II, 94  
 Evans, U R I, 18, II, 44  
 Evers, F, I, 78  
 Ewald A, V, 30 31  
 Ewing IV, 187 203  
 Exner IV, 133 139  
 Eydmann, E IV, 215  
 Lyring, IV, 137  
  
 Faber, von, II, 60  
 Fabrik von Heyden, I, 35  
 Fahrenwald IV, 326  
 Fahrion W, I, 18, 19, III, 104  
 Fattelowitz, II, 111  
 Fajans K, II, 150  
 Falcicola, P, I, 19  
 Fales, H A, IV, 19  
 Falk, R, IV, 354, 356  
 Faraday, M, II, 144, 150, 154 IV, 155  
 Faraday Society, I, 2, 4, 67  
 Farbwerke vorm Meister, Lucius, & Brummg, II, 41 48  
 Farmachidis, C, I, 4  
 Farrell, II, 66  
 Farrow, F D I, 4, III, 12, 31  
 Faust, IV, 190

- Fay, P J, III, 113  
 Federow von IV, 318  
 Fehr IV, 162 163  
 Feilmann I, 35, 38  
 Feld, W IV, 234  
 Feilenberg, T von, I, 58 IV, 21  
 Felten ang. Guillaume Culswerk A G  
 II, 49  
 Fendler G III, 6 30  
 Fenn W O, V, 19  
 Fenner, C N IV, 221  
 Fenton, H J H, II, 56 109  
 Ferchland, P, IV, 354 356  
 Ferguson A, IV, 274 287, 291 V,  
 1, 2 7 12 13  
 Fernor L L IV, 227 228 232  
 Fernbach A, I, 38-40  
 Fessenden, R A, IV, 378  
 Feustel V, 12  
 Fickendey, E IV, 208  
 Field A M V, 15  
 Field, E, I, 85 II, 67 IV, 21  
 Figgis, F F, I, 66  
 Findlay, A, III, 41 42, 44 45, 46  
 47  
 Fischer, A, II, 118 122  
 Fischer, Anna von V, 71  
 Fischer A W, IV, 212  
 Fischer, E I, 16 II, 66 68 III,  
 87, V, 35  
 Fischer H, IV, 214  
 Fischer, H W II, 43 IV, 229  
 Fischer J, IV, 348, 353 356  
 Fischer M H I, 15, 16, 74, 86 II,  
 21, 140, 142 III, 52 54, 57, 58,  
 60, V, 20  
 Fischer W, II, 3, 4  
 Fiske P S II, 150  
 Fitzgerald G F II, 141 142  
 Fizeau, IV, 281  
 Flatters, II, 56  
 Flechsig, II, 59  
 Fleming IV, 274  
 Fletcher IV, 137 139  
 Fleurent, III, 72  
 Flower, A H, IV, 379  
 Flussner, H, IV, 218  
 Foa, II, 66  
 Fock A, II, 54  
 Foerste, A F IV, 231  
 Foerster, F, II, 39 41 III, 120,  
 IV, 346, 348, 356  
 Fogg, IV, 173  
 Fokins, S IV, 328, 341, 345 346  
 Fol, J G, I, 3, 4 IV, 377, 378  
 Folin G, I, 86  
 Folsing, II, 44  
 Foltzer, V, 70, 71  
 Fonrobert, E, I, 44 IV, 379  
 Ford J S III, 73  
 Forster, M O, V, 24, 30  
 Fort, I, 26, II, 56 60, 65, 69  
 Foster, S B, V, 18, 20  
 Foster, W A J., I, 41  
 Fournard, E, I, 38 39 48, 49 51, III,  
 68  
 Fowie, IV, 183  
 Fowler G J, II, 83 85, 89 93-95  
 Fox A S, I, 49, IV, 172  
 Fraccon, II, 66  
 Franchimont A P N, II, 62  
 Frankel, II, 59  
 Frankland II, 87 IV, 142  
 Fraser C G V, 38  
 Frazer, J C W II, 31, 34  
 Fied II, 111  
 Fremy, I, 59, 60  
 Frenkel, J, III, 50  
 Freudenberg, K I, 16, IV, 158  
 Freundlich H, I, 5, 31, 33, 35 37,  
 II, 2 9-11 13, 15 24, 27 28 31,  
 33, 36-39 129 135, 138, 139, 142,  
 III, 21 44 47 98 IV, 207 348  
 353 356 V, 34, 39 47  
 Fric, I, 84  
 Friedel G, IV, 224, 226, 229 238, 239  
 Friedenthal, III, 67  
 Friederich, IV, 114  
 Friedlander, J II, 59, III, 109  
 Friedmann II, 15  
 Friend J N, III, 103, 105  
 Fries, IV, 185  
 Fritzsche, F, I, 51, 59  
 Fromm, C I, 55  
 Frosteius B IV, 214  
 Furth R, IV, 138 140, V, 3, 12  
 Fuhnröhl, O I, 41  
 Fuller, H C I, 58  
 Fulton IV, 171  
 Fyfe P, IV, 182  
 Fyfevan M C, V, 43, 47  
 Gabhard II, 65  
 Gassel, F I, 73  
 Gage, M de, II, 93  
 Gaidukow, N I, 88, II, 64, 118 119,  
 122  
 Galecki, IV, 29  
 Galeotto, II, 2  
 Gallus E A V, 21  
 Gamble, C W I, 75  
 Ganjoux, II, 111  
 Gans R, III, 32, 40, 79, IV, 234  
 Gansser, E II, 139 142  
 Garard, I D, III, 51  
 Gardener, II, 58  
 Gardner, H A, III, 110, 112 V,  
 45, 47  
 Gardner J A II 153, 154  
 Garelli F, I, 17  
 Garmus A II, 126, 135  
 Gurner, W E, IV, 114, 120 121 V,  
 41 46, 47  
 Garnett, C S III, 38, 40, IV, 40  
 Garnett, H, III, 46 47

- Gatn-Gruzewska, Z, I, 47  
 Gattermann, IV, 22  
 Gaub, F, IV, 214  
 Gaubert, P, IV, 211, 216  
 Gaudechon, H, IV, 235  
 Gaudion, IV, 345  
 Gaunt, P, II, 89, 94  
 Gaunt, R, I, 4  
 Gauss, IV, 62  
 Gautier, A, IV, 226  
 Gawolowski, III, 93  
 Gaza, W von, V, 24, 30, 31  
 Gazzetti, C, I, 4  
 Gebhardt, F A, IV, 215  
 Gedroitz, K K, II, 72, 79  
 Gee, H, I, 31, 38, II, 65  
 Geer, G de, IV, 232  
 Geffcken, III, 42, 47  
 Geinitz, F, IV, 214, 215  
 Gellert, IV, 173  
 Genth, F A, IV, 238  
 Georgievics, G von, I, 21, II, 65  
 Gerber, II, 111  
 Gerike, K, I, 16  
 Gerko, R H, III, 39, 40, IV, 139, 145, 150, 159  
 Geinez, II, 29  
 Geum, II, 111  
 Gesellschaft für Elektro-osmose, I, 75, II, 49-52  
 Giampalmo, II, 2  
 Gibbs, W, I, 35, IV, 281-283  
 Gibbs, W E, IV, 122, 143  
 Gibson, J, IV, 232  
 Gibson, W H, III, 89, V, 56, 70  
 Gifford, II, 111  
 Gilpin, J E, III, 92, 93  
 Girard, A, II, 59  
 Girard, J F, I, 66  
 Girard, P, II, 37  
 Gladstone, II, 59  
 Glazebrook, III, 91  
 Glenn, M L, IV, 240  
 Glinka, K D, IV, 207, 236, 333, 342, 345  
 Gluxelli, S, III, 50  
 Gloess, M P, I, 66  
 Glover, II, 63  
 Gmelin-Kraut, IV, 89, 90  
 Gnehm, I, 25, 30  
 Gorgey, R, IV, 220  
 Gola, G, II, 78, 80, IV, 159  
 Goldsbrough, H A, I, 3, 4, IV, 377  
 Goldschmidt, F, I, 4, II, 67, III, 8, 12, 28, 29, 31, IV, 263, V, 47  
 Goob, G L, I, 40  
 Goodenow, IV, 163  
 Goppelsroder, I, 37  
 Gore, G, II, 29, IV, 350, 354, 356  
 Gorgen, A, IV, 231  
 Gorgolewski, M, I, 77  
 Gosmann, III, 128  
 Gosney, H W, II, 149, 150  
 Gossel, II, 107  
 Gossel, V, 32  
 Gottlob, K, I, 43, IV, 377  
 Gourge, I, 32  
 Gouy, G, V, 10, 13  
 Graber, V, IV, 214  
 Grafton, E H V, II, 13  
 Graham, E A, III, 57, 58  
 Graham, H I, III, 57, 58  
 Graham, R P D, IV, 243  
 Graham, T, I, 26, II, 2-5, 32, III, 68  
 Grand, I, 31  
 Grandjean, F, IV, 212, 238  
 Grandmougin, E, II, 61  
 Granischstaden, A, IV, 345  
 Grantham, J, I, 42, 43, IV, 380  
 Grasser, G, I, 68  
 Grau, II, I, 74  
 Graves, S S, IV, 23  
 Grawitz, V, 49  
 Gray, IV, 298  
 Gray, J, II, 126, 135  
 Grav, F, I, 61  
 Green, A G, II, 56, 58, 59  
 Green, G M, IV, 121  
 Green, H, III, 111  
 Green, R, III, 72  
 Green, S A, III, 121, 153  
 Greenland, C W, IV, 233  
 Greenwood, C V, I, 63, 64  
 Greenwood, H W, III, 40  
 Gregory, J W, IV, 242, 243  
 Griffin, E G, II, 143, 150  
 Grimaux, II, 3, 57  
 Grineff, V, 14  
 Grischtschinsky, P, IV, 222  
 Groschuff, E, II, 21  
 Gross, R, IV, 218  
 Grosse, II, 44  
 Grosser, P, II, 103  
 Groth, L A, II, 44, 50  
 Grout, W, III, 133, 140, 154  
 Grube, G, IV, 349, 350, 353, 356  
 Grünmach, IV, 87, 90, 114, V, 7, 13  
 Gryns, V, 35, 38  
 Guertler, W, IV, 38  
 Guess, G A, IV, 356  
 Guess, H A, III, 71  
 Gueymard, E, IV, 218  
 Guichard, IV, 275  
 Guignet, II, 3, 60  
 Guillaume, II, 30, 37  
 Gutard, IV, 168, 172  
 Gully, E, II, 75, 80  
 Gumbel, C W, IV, 236  
 Gurney, H P, I, 4  
 Gurwitsch, III, 92  
 Guthrie, J M, III, 72, 73  
 Guye, P A, IV, 114, V, 7, 13

- H M Inspector of Factories IV, 163  
 Haas, A R, V, 38  
 Haas, W J de III, 79  
 Haber, F, II, 7, 32, 133, 135, 141  
 142, IV, 115, 116, 121  
 Haddon, R, I, 61  
 Hagemann IV, 74  
 Hager, G II, 79  
 Hager, H, IV, 223  
 Hague A IV, 226  
 Hahn, II, 111  
 Hahe, C N II, 63 III, 82  
 Haldane J S, III, 47, IV, 162, 163  
 Hale H, I, 50  
 Halfpenny, V, 48  
 Hall, A D, II, 78 80  
 Hall, R E, III, 15  
 Hall, W, II, 57  
 Hall, W A, I 71  
 Hall Motor Fuel Ltd, III, 95  
 Hallen, R, II, 56, 57, 59 69  
 Hallitt, A W, I, 25  
 Halske I, 50 II, 41, IV, 355, 356  
 Hambly, F J, II, 148, 150  
 Hamburger, V, 35, 38  
 Hamill, J M, III, 72  
 Hammaisten, O, II, 96 103  
 Hancock D, IV, 227  
 Hanley J A, II, 79, 81, IV, 212  
 Hanneman, H, IV, 38  
 Hantzsch, A, II, 3-5  
 Harby III, 42 47  
 Harden, A, II, 112  
 Hardie, IV, 172  
 Hardman, E T, IV, 224  
 Hardy, J I, II, 65  
 Hardy, W B, I, 32, 33, 73 II, 7, 12,  
 78, 80, 118, 119, 122 137, 138, 142,  
 145, 162, III, 49, 50, 71, 72, 109,  
 IV, 26, 29 185, 203 301, 302  
 343, 346 V, 11, 13, 35, 38 40  
 47  
 Harger, J, IV, 162, 163  
 Haigreaves, I, 83 84  
 Harker, J A, IV, 163  
 Harkins, W D III, 15, 17, IV, 49,  
 V, 4 7, 9-13, 39, 40, 47  
 Harnack III, 43 47  
 Harnes, C, I, 44 IV, 365 379  
 Harris A B, I, 8, 29, II, 31, 34, 38,  
 46, 133, 135, III, 30, IV, 119,  
 121  
 Harris, J E, II, 75, 80  
 Harrison W, I, 31 38, 47-49 86,  
 II, 52, 54, 56 57, 59-61, 65-69  
 III, 61, 89 V, 24, 27 30, 31, 71  
 Hart E, IV, 237  
 Hartl, IV, 313  
 Hartley, IV, 177  
 Hartley, E G, J, II, 5; III, 108  
 Hartley, W N, II, 61, IV, 182  
 Hartshorne, II, 65  
 Hartzell, V, 35, 38  
 Harvey, A, I, 69  
 Harvey, E N II, 129, 130 135  
 Harvey, H W, III, 50  
 Harvey, L C, IV, 163  
 Haselhoff, E, IV, 207  
 Hasenbäumer II, 79  
 Hassler II, 79 81  
 Hastaden, E, I, 66  
 Hatch F H IV, 215  
 Hatschek, F, I, 2, 5 15 16 31 39,  
 56 II, 16 20 21, 26, 114 III,  
 58, 103 107, IV, 142 208, 209,  
 214, 217, 218, 220 234 319 326,  
 364, 377, V, 23-25, 30 31  
 Hatton, C II, 92  
 Hauser, O IV, 220  
 Hay, J G, III, 154  
 Hay M IV, 265  
 Hayes C W, IV, 227 231  
 Haynes D, I, 60  
 Hayward, W S I, 52  
 Hazewinkel, I, 62  
 Heaton, III, 112  
 Hecht III, 128  
 Heddle, M F, IV, 236, 238  
 Heen, dc, IV, 88  
 Heermann, V, 71  
 Hefelmann, R, I, 55  
 Heil, A IV, 377  
 Heimrod, IV, 173  
 Heimstädt III, 39, 40  
 Hein H, IV, 221, 223  
 Henke II, 61  
 Hekma, E, I, 86  
 Helbrunner, A, I, 45, 78  
 Helfrich, J, I, 19  
 Hellendoorn H J, IV, 378  
 Hellot, I, 21  
 Hellwig IV, 14  
 Helmholtz II, 28, IV, 25  
 Hemsalech IV, 125  
 Henckel II, 63  
 Henderson L A, II, 151, 151  
 Hennung, F, IV, 71 114  
 Henni, V, III, 33 40  
 Henry, T, I, 22  
 Hentschel, A, I, 71  
 Hepburn, F, I, 61  
 Herdman, II, 45  
 Hermssey I, 60, 63  
 Herman, A G, IV, 150  
 Hermann, III, 129  
 Herr III, 92  
 Herschel, IV, 189  
 Herz, II, 3 4  
 Herzfeld, III, 126  
 Herzog, A, II, 56, 64, 65  
 Herzog, R O, II, 109, V, 32 38 60  
 71  
 Hevesy G von, III, 39, 40 50 IV,  
 144 145  
 Hewlett, II, 105  
 Heys, II, 68

- Hueber, E M C, V, 19  
 Hueg III, 76, 78  
 Higgins, E, IV, 75 114  
 Higgins, W F III, 91  
 Hilditch, I P, IV, 327, 333, 341, 342  
 344, 346  
 Hilgard E W, IV, 207, 240  
 Hilger I, 57  
 Hill A V, II, 131 135, 141, 142  
 Hill, E V, IV, 128  
 Hill W, IV, 225  
 Hillyer, III, 15 16, 24 25, 26, V,  
 11 47  
 Himmelbauer A, IV, 201, 210-212,  
 218, 222, 223 233, 241-243  
 Hinde G J, IV, 225  
 Hinrich F IV, 206  
 Hinrichsen, F W I, 44, IV, 377, 380  
 Hirota, IV, 173  
 Hirsch, III, 25, 122  
 Hirschfeld M III, 58  
 Hirt W I, 39  
 Hise C R van, IV, 205 240 237  
 Hussink D J II, 74, 80 IV, 234  
 Hitchcock, (Miss) II, 4  
 Hittorf, II, 27, 29  
 Hobson, A H, I, 78  
 Hocker C D, II, 37 39  
 Höber, R, II, 12, 13, 125, 135 IV,  
 121  
 Höchst Colour Works, II, 41  
 Hofat, H, IV, 233  
 Hofbit F von, I, 40 II, 67  
 Hofert, J I, 78  
 Hoff Vant, I, 27, III, 106 IV, 337,  
 345  
 Hoffman C III, 72  
 Holmman II, 105  
 Hofman IV, 171, 172  
 Hofmeister, I, II, 128 140, 142  
 Hogness IV, 89  
 Hohlfield, IV, 168 172  
 Hohnel, II, 68  
 Holdaway C W II, 118  
 Holdcroft A D IV, 213, 235 275  
 Holde D III, 30, 91 98  
 Holdt, P C V, 45 47  
 Holland T H, IV, 226 228  
 Holmes, H N II, 31 31, IV, 215,  
 243 V, 20, 27, 31  
 Homriny, IV, 275  
 Honda, K, IV, 38  
 Hooker, M O I, 86 II, 21, III,  
 57, 60 V, 20  
 Hoover IV, 324  
 Hopfield, V, 38  
 Hopkins, II, 42  
 Hopkins F G, II, 120, 122, 148  
 Horn, II, 30  
 Horton E, II, 143, 150  
 Hoskins, A P, IV, 236  
 Hostetter, J C, IV, 216  
 Hough, A T, I, 17  
 Hovey, E O, IV, 225  
 Howath, von, IV, 21  
 Howe II M IV, 38  
 Howe, J A IV, 235  
 Howell, III, 47  
 Howlett II, 105  
 Howson C W, IV, 379  
 Hoyer, V, 47  
 Hubl von, IV, 346, 349, 356  
 Hubner, II, 58 59  
 Hüfner, G, II, 139, 142, III, 41  
 Hulett III, 44, 48  
 Hull E, IV, 224  
 Hulton, H F E III, 72  
 Humphrey, E C, V, 9 13  
 Humphrey, E, I, 5  
 Humphrey I III, 91  
 Humphreys W J, IV, 183  
 Humphries H B P, I, 73 III, 72  
 Hundeshagen, F, IV, 211, 218  
 Hunt, A E IV, 227  
 Hunt T S, IV, 240  
 Hunt, W F, IV, 218  
 Hunter, F W, IV, 273, 274  
 Huntington, IV, 182  
 Huntington, A K, IV, 322, 323  
 Hurst III, 112  
 Hussak F IV, 218  
 Hutchinson, A, IV, 173  
 Hutchinson F S I, 52  
 Hwass, L, I, 21, 25  
 Hyde, A I III, 14  
 Hyde J H, V, 46, 47  
 Ianson V, 27  
 Ichus, Q II, 32  
 Ignatowsky III, 37, 40  
 Ilbg H, II, 50  
 Imison V, 69, 71  
 Imperial Institute, Bulletins, I, 64  
 Imperial Institute, Reports I, 56, 57  
 Inmay, II, 48  
 Ingham, T, I, 65, 66  
 Ingle, III, 105  
 Ingraham II, 4  
 Inness IV, 128  
 Ippert IV, 329 345  
 Irvine J C II, 57 III, 87 90  
 Irvine, R, IV, 143, 172, 232  
 Ishizaka, N, II, 198, 142  
 Ishizake C I, 5  
 Jackson, III, 25 27  
 Jacobi II, 97  
 Jacquet, IV, 345  
 Jaeger, F M, IV, 47, 53, 55, 74, 75, 89,  
 114, 281 285  
 Jäger, G, III, 47  
 Jarvinen K K IV, 16  
 Jago, III, 64, 73  
 Jahn, IV, 69, 70, 114



- Jakob J, IV, 240  
 Jameson, J E II, 50  
 Jametel, V, 50  
 Jancke, W V, 66, 71  
 Jansson IV, 145  
 Jaquet, J B IV, 218  
 Jeans, IV, 61 78, 85  
 Jeganov L M IV, 234  
 Jencic S, I, 51, II, 67  
 Jencks Z, IV, 158  
 Jenkin F, IV, 187, 203  
 Jenks II, 63, III, 82 89  
 Jensen, P I, 66, II, 101, 111  
 Jentzsch, III, 35 37, 40  
 Jesser L I, 81  
 Jevons, IV, 31  
 Jimbo K, IV, 222  
 Jörgensen, I II, 125, 137  
 Johnsen, A IV, 239  
 Johnson, III, 126 128  
 Johnson A J V, 20  
 Johnson S W I, 64  
 Johnson, W M IV, 171  
 Johnston H II, 83  
 Johnston, J, IV, 206, 212, 276  
 Johnston, J H, II, 88 93, 94  
 Johnstone, A IV, 206  
 Jones, II, 45 46 93  
 Jones, C III, 79  
 Jones H S I, 61  
 Jones, M W, III, 104  
 Jones T R, IV, 224  
 Jones W R IV, 226  
 Jorda, II, 2  
 Journaux, IV, 89, 90  
 Judd, J W, IV, 220  
 Jules Brown, A J IV, 225  
 Julien A V, IV, 225  
 Jurgens, J G, I, 71  
 Just, III, 91  
 Justin Mueller E I, 34, II, 59 62,  
 65, 69  
 Kagenek, F von, I, 71  
 Kahlenberg, L, II, 14 67, III, 28,  
 IV, 114 V, 38  
 Kaiser, E, IV, 228, 234  
 Kalkovsky E, IV, 214, 223  
 Kann, II, 65  
 Kantorowitz, J, I, 51  
 Kappen, H, II, 80  
 Kaipowicz, IV, 139  
 Kaizer, IV, 159  
 Kasanowski H, IV, 40  
 Kasnjavi, III, 47  
 Kastle J H, II, 109  
 Katser, F, IV, 238  
 Kattem II, 93  
 Katz, J R, II, 54, III, 58  
 Kaufmann, II, 107  
 Kaye, IV, 78  
 Kazai, S, IV, 229  
 Keen B A, II, 73, 80 III, 77, 79  
 Keesom W H, IV, 55 114  
 Keisermann, S I, 80  
 Kelb, IV, 182  
 Kelbasinskaja I M, I, 45  
 Kelber, C, IV, 330 345  
 Keller G, IV, 230  
 Keller R IV, 26 27  
 Kelly M W V, 14 19 20  
 Kemp, J F, IV, 218  
 Keppeler, C IV, 207  
 Kerbosch M I, 42  
 Kurn E F IV, 354 356  
 Kern, E J III, 59 V, 21  
 Kern L, I, 59  
 Kershaw, IV, 128  
 Kerstjens III, 90  
 Kieselring IV, 147, 150  
 Kimball, H H, IV, 183  
 Kimball, J P, IV, 231  
 Kimura M, III, 48, 50  
 Kindscher, H I, 44, 50  
 King, A H I, 43  
 King G, III, 31, 32 35 38, 40 41,  
 44-47 IV, 139  
 King P E I, 20, II, 68, 69 122,  
 III, 89  
 Kinnarsley II, 83, 93  
 Kipfinger V, 7 13  
 Kirchhof F I, 4 IV, 150, 377 378  
 Kirchner W IV, 216  
 Kispatic M, IV, 224 228  
 Kistiakowsky IV, 114  
 Kite, G L II, 123, 135  
 Kittler B, II, 41, 48  
 Klaye, II, 60 62  
 Kleeman, R D IV, 42, 66  
 Klein, A A, I, 81  
 Klein C, IV, 239  
 Klein, O, II, 3  
 Klemensiewicz Z II, 32, 133, 135  
 141, 142 IV, 115 121  
 Knaff-Lenz IV, 23  
 Knapp, I, 10 III, 25  
 Knecht E, I, 24 25 26, 29 31, 33,  
 II, 57 59, 61-63, 65  
 Knetsch IV, 87, 88 114  
 Knight, E M I, 78  
 Knoedler, V, 71  
 Knoevenagel, II, 64  
 Knop II, 70 79  
 Knopf, A, IV, 233  
 Kobayashi III, 93  
 Kober, P A IV, 23  
 Kobert, R, I, 19  
 Koechlin, C II, 60  
 Koehler, F II, 26 III, 61  
 König, II, 79  
 Koeng II, 97  
 Königsberger, J IV, 205, 219, 220 240  
 Koerner III, 128  
 Kohler, E, IV, 209, 218  
 Kohlrusch, V, 6, 12

- Kohlschütter, V, IV, 17, 125 215 349, 350 352, 353 356  
 Kohnan, III, 72  
 Kohn-Abrest, E, I, 18, IV, 20  
 Kolthoff I. M., IV, 15 17, 21  
 Kondakow I, 46  
 Konig II, 112  
 Konstantinowski IV, 139  
 Kooper, W. D., I, 4, II, 109, 112  
 Kopke I, 51  
 Koplak, II, 97  
 Kornfeld G., II, 72, 79  
 Korschun, II, 103  
 Kosmann, III, 120, 153  
 Krantz, K. von, IV, 40, 205  
 Krieff, F. I., 28, II, 67, III, 6, 9, 22 25 30, IV, 252  
 Kraus, V, 71  
 Krutz, G. D., I, 42 II, 5, IV, 379  
 Kresch K., IV, 214  
 Krefting, A., I, 66  
 Krenzl II, 103, 105  
 Kiemann III, 43, 47  
 Kröhnke II, 83 85 93 94  
 Krönig, B., V, 38  
 Krohn, III, 78  
 Krombholz II, 114  
 Kronmann, IV, 121  
 Kronstein III, 103  
 Krull V, 71  
 Krumbhaar, III, 104  
 Krupsay, III, 125  
 Krsch, P., IV, 208, 209, 230 238  
 Kruyt, H. R., II, 39, III, 38, 40, 51  
 Kubelka, V., I, 16, V, 28, 29 31  
 Kudlacek E., I, 19  
 Kuhl, H., I, 79  
 Kühn V, 48  
 Kühne W., II, 119, 122  
 Kullenberg II, 79  
 Kuester, F., II, 25, 26  
 Küster W., V, 33, 38  
 Kuhlmann, F., I, 23, IV, 345  
 Kuhn, H., II, 56  
 Kuhn, O., III, 6, 30  
 Kundt, A., I, 7, V, 26, 31  
 Kurbatoff IV, 114  
 Kursteiner, II, 111  
 Kurz II, 60  
 Kurzmann J., II, 67, III, 8, 12, 29  
 Kusnitzky, II, 43  
 Kuster, IV, 17  
 Kuypers, IV, 114  
  
 Laby IV, 78  
 Lachaud, II, 4  
 Lachmann, R., IV, 227, 228  
 Lacion, A., IV, 220, 221, 226, 228, 229, 236 238  
 Lær, H. van, I, 39  
 Lafar, I, 62, III, 73  
 Lagane, II, 111  
 Laing, (Miss) M. E., II, 68, III, 4 6, 8 9, 20 29, 30 IV, 251-253, 256, 261  
 Laird J. S., V, 38  
 Lake, H. H., I, 50  
 Lake, P., IV, 228  
 Lam, II, 112  
 Lamb, A. B., IV, 128  
 Lamb H., II, 28 IV, 25 29  
 Lamb M. C., I, 18 69  
 Lamplough, III, 44, 47  
 Landolt-Bornstein-Roth, IV, 86  
 Lane, A. C., IV, 218  
 Lane Claypon, J., II, 101, 112  
 Lang, III, 107  
 Lang R., IV, 228 241  
 Lang, W. R., IV, 163  
 Langdon, G. M., IV, 251, 263  
 Lange, A., IV, 88  
 Lange, H., II, 58 59  
 Langer, III, 44 46, 47  
 Langevin, IV, 152 159  
 Langmuir I., II, 53, 54 IV, 8 10, 49, 291 325, 341, 344 346 V, 2, 12, 35, 38-40 43 47  
 Lankester E. R., IV, 225  
 Lanot, L., V, 38  
 Laplace, IV, 40 297  
 Laignier des Bancelles, J., I, 74 II, 31  
 Larson V, 35, 38  
 Larsson, A. G., I, 79  
 Lasaulx, A. von, IV, 224  
 Laube, G., IV, 221  
 Laue IV, 280  
 Lauffmann R., I, 19  
 Laur, F., IV, 227  
 Laurance & Co., I, 66  
 Laurean, G., I, 66  
 Laurean, J. H., I, 66  
 Laurie A. P., III, 109  
 Law, D. J., I, 15, 17, 20  
 Lawson, A. C., IV, 224  
 Lazarevic, M., IV, 204, 209 210, 216 227 231, 232 241 242  
 Lea C., III, 77  
 Leuch, II, 97  
 Lebach, III, 113  
 Le Blanc M., IV, 351, 356  
 Le Chatelier, H., I, 78, 81 II, 152, 154, III, 126, 127 IV, 219, 235 V, 33  
 Iederer, II, 95  
 Leduc II, 46, IV, 42  
 Lee, G. B., IV, 172  
 Lee, G. W., IV, 236  
 Lee, R. E., II, 110  
 Leeden, R. van der, IV, 234  
 Leeds A. R., IV, 240  
 Lefebvre, V., I, 84, III, 46, 47  
 Leffmann II, 109  
 Lefort, II, 4  
 Lefroy V, 40 47  
 Lehmann, O., IV, 205, 215

- Lehner, II, 57  
 Leible, A B, IV, 348 356  
 Leighton, II, 59  
 Leimdorfer J II, 67, III, 12 IV, 250, 255 263  
 Leith, C K, IV, 207, 208, 230, 236 237  
 Leistmeier, H, IV, 204, 209, 215, 216, 219-221, 229-232, 235 241-243  
 Leitz III, 35, 40  
 Lemoue, III, 103  
 Lemon, IV, 49  
 Lemström, II, 31  
 Lenard, IV, 125, 183  
 Lenk, E, II, 103 105, III, 58  
 Lenkewitz, V, 10 13  
 Lenz, R, IV, 236  
 Lenz, W, I, 48  
 Leon, M, IV, 378  
 Lepeschkin, W W, II, 133 135  
 Lerch, V, V, 9, 13  
 Leslie, IV, 49 52, 295, 298  
 Levallois, II, 57  
 Levings, J H, IV, 220  
 Levites, S, I, 52, 71, II, 2, 16  
 Levy, V, 57, 71  
 Levy A G, IV, 38  
 Lewis, G N, V, 34, 38  
 Lewis, M R, II, 122  
 Lewis R J, II, 63, III, 82  
 Lewis S J, II, 57, V, 71  
 Lewis W C M, I, 38 II, 20, 39 138, 142, III, 50, 51 IV, 29, 80 337, 344, 345, V, 41, 46, 47  
 Lewis, W H, II, 122  
 Lewkowitsch, J, III, 50 IV, 245, 257, 259, 260 263  
 l'Hermite, III, 124 154  
 Li Y Y, II, 107  
 Lichtwitz, L, I, 4  
 Liebermann L, II, 137, 142  
 Liebig, J, II, 70, 79, III, 72  
 Liebrich, A, II, 107, IV, 227  
 Liebschutz, II, 61  
 Liede, IV, 14  
 Liesegang, R E II, 21, 25, 26, III, 77, 79, IV, 209, 213-215, 217, 222 223, 225, 233, 241  
 Lifschutz I, III, 19, 31  
 Lilienfeld, II, 63  
 Lilhe, R S, I, 85, II, 126, 127, 130, 135, 136  
 Linck G IV, 206, 214, 215, 235  
 Lindau, IV, 172  
 Linder, E, I, 36, II, 3, 35 III, 34, 40, IV, 24, 29  
 Lindermeyer II, 66  
 Lindet, II, 103  
 Lindgren W, IV, 209  
 Lintner, C J, I, 39  
 Lipovitz I, 76  
 Lipschitz, I, II, 62  
 Lasbonne, M, I, 40  
 Lascombe, F J, IV, 356  
 Lister, A, II, 119 122  
 Liversidge, A, IV, 218  
 Lloyd, D L V, 21 30  
 Lloyd, H, I, 39 IV, 163  
 Lloyd L L, II, 65  
 Lobry de Bruyn, II, 2  
 Lock R H, IV, 376  
 Lockett, II, 82  
 Lodge (Sir) O, IV, 143, 151 157, 168, 169, 172  
 Loeb J, I, 86 II, 126, 132, 136 137, 141, 142, III, 53, 58, 60 61 IV, 32, 116 121, V, 14, 16-18, 20, 22 23, 30  
 Loebell, W, I, 61  
 Loew, II, 3 IV, 328, 345  
 Loewe, S II, 129 136  
 Lowenstein E, IV, 235 238  
 Logemann, II, 32  
 Lohnstein V, 6, 12  
 Lombardi M, I, 68  
 Lorenz, II, 2 III, 76, 78  
 Loran, IV, 172  
 Losev G I, 31  
 Lottermoser A, I, 31, II, 2, 3 35, IV, 11, 13 14, 22, 222  
 Lott B, IV, 227  
 Louguinine, IV, 114  
 Lovibond, J W, IV, 128  
 Lowe V, 35  
 Lowe, E P, II, 58  
 Lubrznyska, E, I, 4  
 Lucas A V, 48  
 Lucas, K, II, 131, 136  
 Lucas, R, V, 5 12  
 Lübbert, A, II, 89, 93, 94  
 Lüters, III, 70  
 Lütppo Cramer, I, 68, 75, II, 4, III, 77, 78  
 Luff, B D W, I, 46  
 Lumière, A, I, 12, 74-76, II, 16, III, 79, 80  
 Lunge, II, 62, III, 89, IV, 17  
 Luther, C W, I, 71  
 Luther, R, III, 43, 47, 76, 77  
 Luz, A, IV, 228  
 Lynde, V, 9, 13  
 Maass, J IV, 214  
 McAdie A G IV, 125 151 182 183  
 Macallum, A B, II, 141, 142  
 McBain J W II, 14 15 67 68, III, 2, 4 6, 7, 9 13, 29-31 IV, 244, 248, 251, 252, 263 V, 24, 30, 44, 47  
 McCall R III, 89, V, 56 70  
 McClelland, IV, 159  
 McClendon, J P, II, 117, 126, 136  
 McDaniel A S IV, 356  
 McDole, G R II, 74, 80  
 MacDonald, C W, I, 83

MacDougall, III, 47  
 McEwan T L V, 71  
 McKeehan, IV, 138, 139 144  
 McKenzie, III, 92  
 McKinney, A W, IV, 356  
 MacLaren M, IV, 228  
 MacMichael, R F, III, 125, 154  
 MacNider, G M I, 47  
 McPherson II, 68  
 Macquenne L, I, 47-49  
 Macquer, I, 21 22  
 McTaggart H A, IV, 23 28  
 März, S II, 79  
 Magie V, 2, 12  
 Mahun, II, 4  
 Maiden J H I, 56  
 Mailhe A IV, 315 346  
 Mains, G H, III, 45, 48  
 Midcolmsen III, 14  
 Mufitano, G I, 48 52 III, 140  
 Malmak S IV, 139  
 Mallard E, IV, 238, 239  
 Mullct, F R, IV, 232  
 Mulckre A I, 59  
 Malt, F IV, 224  
 Manabe K, III, 2, 52 54  
 Manchester and Salford Noxious  
   Vapours Abatement Association  
   IV, 182  
 Manders IV, 376  
 Mann I, 84  
 Manzella, E IV, 224 226  
 Marangoni, III, 15  
 Marble, H M, IV, 356  
 Marc, R, I, 40 II, 95 III, 32 40,  
   44 48 IV, 204 207, 210 211,  
   347-349 351, 354 356  
 Marcet IV, 338, 345  
 Marchetti, G, IV, 233  
 Marie, C IV, 350, 356  
 Marinisco G II, 119, 122  
 Markel K E, IV, 345  
 Marken J C van, IV, 376, 377 378  
 Marriage, F I, 56 IV, 217  
 Marsden, II, 63  
 Marsh, IV, 20  
 Marshall IV, 114  
 Martens A, I, 79  
 Martin, C J, I, 3, 68 85, II, 102,  
   115  
 Martin, G, III, 115, 153  
 Martin, II E, II, 14 15, 68, III, 4,  
   7 8, 29 31 IV, 263  
 Marusawa T, III, 61  
 Marx, IV, 159  
 Maschke, O IV, 210  
 Masson I V, 56, 70 71  
 Mathers, F C, IV, 348, 355 356  
 Mathews A P, I, 85 II, 117  
 Mathews, J H IV, 56 81, 82, 88,  
   114  
 Mathias, E, IV, 71 75 76, 114  
 Mathieu IV, 297  
 Matsumito G III, 112  
 Matteoschat I, 84  
 Matthewson, III, 71  
 Matula J, III, 49, 51, 52, 58, IV, 230  
 Matuh, III, 2  
 Maude, M D I, 42  
 Maximoff A IV, 379  
 Maxwell C III, 110 IV, 40 149 150  
 Maxwell W, IV, 228  
 May, A G, I, 66  
 May, R, I, 66  
 Mayer, A, III, 12, 18 19 20 41, 120  
 Mayer E W IV, 345  
 Mcacham V, 38  
 Mead, W J, IV, 207, 208 228, 230  
 Means K S, IV, 356  
 Mecklenburg W I, 16 II, 2 III,  
   32 40 IV, 22, 216  
 Mees, C E K, III, 78 IV, 172  
 Meier, II, 109  
 Meigen W IV, 228  
 Meigs E B, I, 86 II, 130, 136  
 Memeke IV, 21  
 Meizenberg, K I, 44  
 Melhuish, II, 107  
 Mellanby J II, 104  
 Mellon, M G, II, 110  
 Mellor J W III, 120 121, 128 153,  
   IV, 213 235, 275  
 Memmler K, IV, 377  
 Menaul P L IV, 209  
 Mendeleeff, IV, 114  
 Mendlessohn II, 102  
 Mensching IV, 89  
 Menz III, 37 40 46 47  
 Meiser, C P II, 58  
 Merica, P IV, 38  
 Meutens de II, 44  
 Merklen, F, IV, 249, 252 254, 256  
   257 260, 263  
 Merrill G P IV, 207  
 Merwin H E IV, 229  
 Meston IV, 173  
 Metz G de III, 110 IV, 88  
 Meunier, J, II, 3  
 Meunier, L, I, 10 17 18  
 Meunier, S IV, 219, 226, 227  
 Meyer V, 32, 38  
 Meyer A I, 52, II, 67  
 Meyer C H, I, 50  
 Mcyer, G, IV, 74, 87, 89 IV, 289  
 Meyer, J, III, 45, 47  
 Meyer, R, I, 23  
 Meyerhof O, II, 146, 150  
 Michaels, L, II, 102, IV, 20, V, 14  
 Michaels W I, 79  
 Michrlow, V, 38  
 Michel, H, IV, 173, 240  
 Michel-Lavy, A, IV, 221  
 Micho, K, I, 68  
 Middleton, IV, 9, 13  
 Mie, III, 38, 40  
 Miethe, A, IV, 215

Miles, III, 89  
 Millai A I, 78  
 Miller C E I, 75 78  
 Miller O II, 58, 59  
 Miller, R F, II, 65  
 Miller T G, IV, 183  
 Miller, W L V, 38  
 Millican R A, IV, 30 49, 62 77 131  
 135, 136 139 145 150 153, 159,  
 295, 302 325  
 Millosevich F IV, 241  
 Mills B J B, I, 52  
 Mills E J I, 23, 78 II, 66  
 Mills J E, IV, 42 77  
 Milner, II, 98 III, 15 V, 47  
 Milroy, II, 103  
 Milward W IV, 346  
 Minajeff II, 59 V, 69, 71  
 Mines G R, I, 85, II, 138, 139, 142  
 Mungaud P I, 61  
 Miolett I, 31  
 Mitchell, C A, V, 47 49  
 Mitscherlich E A II, 79 81 IV, 212,  
 226  
 Modelski, J von, II, 137, 138, 143  
 Moeller W, I, 19, 20 II, 26, 54,  
 IV, 172, V, 27, 31  
 Möller jun, IV, 172  
 Mohlau I, 35  
 Mohr, III, 44, 47  
 Montessier, IV, 89 90  
 Mohsch, A, IV, 230  
 Monahan, J I, 73 II, 107  
 Mond, IV, 275  
 Monie, II, 56  
 Monier, F, IV, 219  
 Monier-Williams III, 72  
 Monkemeyer III, 77  
 Monnett, O IV, 128  
 Moore II, 114 IV, 183  
 Moore, B I, 49, 55, 58 74 II, 124  
 133, 136, 148, 150, III, 9 20  
 30 IV, 225  
 Moore, C W IV, 337 342 345  
 Moore, E S IV, 230 242  
 Moore, G, II, 140 142  
 Moore, H K, IV, 341, 346  
 Moore, N P, IV, 209  
 Moormann, IV, 89  
 Motawe F, IV, 38  
 Moreau, IV, 159  
 Morey G W IV, 240  
 Morfitt, C, I, 66  
 Morgan, J F II, 72, 79  
 Morgan, J L R, III, 105, IV, 75,  
 114 V, 7  
 Morgan, S, I, 42, IV, 376  
 Morgenstein, II, 46  
 Moride III, 25  
 Morin, IV, 186 203  
 Morison, C T G II, 76 78, 80  
 Mork H S II, 60  
 Morozewicz, J IV, 239

Morrell, R S III, 102, 103, 104, 105  
 108  
 Morris G II III, 67  
 Morris J I, 50  
 Morse, H N, II, 30 125, 128, 136  
 Moston, II, 27, 45 46  
 Moschkoff A I, 48 52  
 Mosenthal, H de I, 84 II, 56 62  
 Moses IV, 174  
 Mott F W II, 119 122  
 Moufang E, I, 41  
 Mouton H, I, 32 III, 35, 40 IV,  
 27 29  
 Mugge O IV, 217 219, 222 229 231,  
 241  
 Muller A, II, 3 4  
 Muller C, II, 7, IV, 348 352, 356  
 V, 69 71  
 Müller H III, 44, 45, 47 IV, 234  
 Müller, J III, 72  
 Müller W J IV, 219 220, 240  
 Muentz A IV, 235  
 Mulder, I, 59 76 II, 57  
 Muller, A II, 62  
 Muller, R, IV, 206  
 Muller-Jacobs A, I, 18 26 II, 56  
 Mumford, E M, II, 89, 95 IV, 230  
 Munier Chalmers, E IV, 221  
 Munst II, 76 80  
 Murnurow II, 60  
 Murray J IV, 232 236  
 Murzynowska, IV, 139  
 Musculus, I, 52  
  
 Nabb A IV, 205  
 Nagelt, C von II, 123 136  
 Nagel, K W IV, 216  
 Nagel, C F, I, 16 II, 3, 7  
 Nagel O, IV, 217  
 Nagornow, IV, 114  
 Nahnsen, R IV, 214  
 Nass, V, 71  
 Nastjukoff, A M II, 60 62, 63  
 Natanson III, 110  
 Nathan III, 89  
 Nauckoff I, 84  
 Naumann, II, 65  
 Navassart, M I, 15  
 Neisser, II, 15 111  
 Nejedly J L, I, 18  
 Nelson J M II, 143 150  
 Nernst W, II, 40 131, 136, IV, 26,  
 89, 115, 116, 121, 345  
 Nesbitt IV, 128  
 Nestell IV, 173  
 Netherland Government Rubber Insti-  
 tute, IV, 376, 377  
 Neuman, J II, 60  
 Neumann, W I, 37  
 Neumann Wender II, 112  
 Newberry, J C IV, 218  
 Newbery E, IV, 350 351, 356

- Newhall, C A, I, 82  
 Newman, II, 114  
 Nichols, IV, 180, 183  
 Nicolardot P IV, 229  
 Nicolas, II, 108  
 Nierenstein, M, I, 71 IV, 20  
 Niewenburg, J van III, 79  
 Nigghi P, IV, 206 240  
 Nihoul E I, 19, 20  
 Niklas, H, IV, 208  
 Nikolajevsky I A IV, 234  
 Nishida, H, I, 4, 84  
 Nisi, V, 8 13  
 Nobel Explosives Co Ltd, III, 89  
 Nolte O, II, 79  
 Norris, G I, 61  
 Norris, (Miss) M IV, 257, 258, 259 263  
 North, C O, IV, 380  
 Northcote, II, 4  
 Northrop J H, V, 14, 20  
 Norton, F A, III, 71  
 Norton, J F, V, 38  
 Noyer, G I, 4  
 Nussbaum, J, IV, 347, 352, 356  
 Nuttall, W H, I, 66 IV, 172, V, 38 39, 44 47  
  
 Oddie, II, 94  
 Odén, S, I, 3, II, 8, 76, 80, III, 36, 40, 79, IV, 10, 207, 208  
 Odling, III, 72  
 Oettinger, II, 33, 37  
 Ogg II, 10  
 Ogier IV, 114  
 Olshewsky, III, 123 128, 138  
 Omondi IV, 89  
 Onnes, H K, IV, 54, 88, 114  
 Onodera N, II, 147 150  
 Orla-Jensen, II, 102  
 Ormandy, W R, II, 42, III, 154  
 Oryng IV, 21  
 Osborne, L B, III, 69, 72  
 Osborne, W A, II, 153  
 O'Shaughnessy, II, 82, 83, 85 91 93, 95  
 Osmond, F, II, 60 IV, 38  
 Ost, H, II, 60, 64 V, 55 70  
 Osterhont, W I V, I, 86, II, 124, 126, 130, 136  
 Ostromyslenski I I, I, 44, 45, IV, 480  
 Ostwald, Walter, II, 19 20  
 Ostwald, Wilhelm I, 31, 52, 55, II, 23, 25 129, 136, III, 77, IV, 5, 115 121, 345  
 Ostwald, Wolfgang, I, 4, 16 31, II, 35, 153 154, III, 40 58, 70, 98, 103, 105, 106, 123 139 153 IV, 38, 150  
 O'Sullivan, I, 57  
 Ottiker II, 111  
 Otto, II, 61  
  
 Oudemanna, II, 2  
 Overman O R, IV, 356  
 Overton, E II, 128 130, 135 V, 32 35, 38  
 Owen F T, IV, 114  
 Owens IV, 128  
  
 Paal C, II, 111 IV, 328 344 345  
 Paane, II, 126  
 Palache, C, IV, 224  
 Palitsch S, I, 15  
 Palmer, C, IV, 217  
 Palmer, E P, II, 59  
 Palmer G T, IV, 128  
 Palmer L S, II, 103  
 Panichi, U, IV, 239  
 Paniker, M A K, I, 14  
 Pannell, III, 91  
 Panzer, T, III, 73  
 Pappača, N II, 9-11, IV, 210  
 Parankiewicz, IV, 139  
 Paris, III, 79  
 Parker, F L J, II, 30  
 Parker, W H, III, 9, 20 30  
 Parmentier, F, IV, 227  
 Partz, C H A IV, 215  
 Pascal, IV, 89, 90  
 Pate, J I, 61  
 Patten H E, III, 45, 48, V, 20  
 Paul, L, III, 109  
 Paul T, V, 38  
 Paul, W, I, 5 31 86, II, 140 143, III, 2, 14, 49, 51, 58, IV, 230  
 Payne, II, 101  
 Peachev, S J I, 43 IV, 378  
 Pearson, II, 65  
 Pease, R N IV, 336, 345  
 Painter IV, 150  
 Pelacau L IV, 239  
 Pelet-Johivet, L, I, 26 31, 33, 36, 37, IV, 212  
 Peligot, II, 3  
 Pelikan, A, IV, 205  
 Pelouze, I, 60, IV, 172, V, 49  
 Penrose, R A F, IV, 231, 232  
 Perger, H von, I, 21  
 Perkin, W H I, 78  
 Perkins F G I, 49, 51  
 Perman III, 45, 48  
 Permetier, II, 60  
 Perrin, J, I, 31, 32, 36 II, 28, 30, 33, 37 53 54 108, 118, 138, 143 III, 15, 34 36 40, IV, 6, 133, 139  
 Perrot, F L, V, 7, 13  
 Perrott, G S J, III, 112  
 Person, IV, 87, 114  
 Persoz, I, 23 II, 66 III, 25  
 Peters R A, II, 153 154, III, 42, 48  
 Peterson, II, 45 46  
 Petit, P, I, 41  
 Pfeffer, W, II, 123 136  
 Pfeiffer, P II, 54 137 138 143

- Phillips, A J, I, 81  
 Phillips, J A, IV, 218  
 Phillips, W B IV, 227  
 Pick, H, III, 29, IV, 212  
 Pickering, S U, II, 17 18 20, 68,  
 80 III, 27 IV, 319  
 Piccles, S S I, 41, II, 60  
 Pictet, II, 56, III, 87 90  
 Pictou, H I, 36 II, 3, 35 III, 34,  
 40, IV, 24, 29  
 Pierson, H L, II, 35 37 39  
 Piest, I, 84, II, 59, 62 V, 70 71  
 Piesczek E IV, 40  
 Fahlblad, N, III, 79  
 Pileur d'Aphigny, Le I, 21  
 Pirani, IV, 275  
 Pisati, IV, 90  
 Pitt, S, I, 66  
 Plateau, III, 15 V, 39, 40 42, 47  
 Plattner, II, 101  
 Planson V, 71  
 Plessi, A, I, 4  
 Plummer, R H A, I, 7, V, 14  
 Pinatus, W I, 71  
 Pockels IV, 323, V, 3, 12  
 Poincaré, IV, 53  
 Poisson III, 110 IV, 41 52 V, 4  
 12  
 Polz, II, 85 95  
 Pope, C J I, 73 II, 107  
 Pope, (Sir) W J, II, 58 59  
 Porch, II, 109  
 Porrett, II, 29  
 Porritt, B D IV, 376, 378  
 Porter, A W, III, 77, 79  
 Porter, E C, V, 14  
 Porter, H C, IV, 382  
 Porter, J E, II, 93 95  
 Porter, J T, III, 92  
 Portevin, A IV, 38  
 # Posnjak, E, II, 121, 122 IV, 229 377  
 Potts, H E, II, 21 67, III, 17 27,  
 IV, 376  
 Povarnin, G, I, 16  
 Powis, F, III, 50, 51  
 Poynting, IV, 40 45, 142  
 Prescott, J A II, 72  
 Preston, IV, 61  
 Pievost, II, 59  
 Pubram, E, I, 86  
 Price, D J, IV, 162, 163  
 Price, S R, II, 118, 119 122  
 Price T W, III, 89  
 Prideaux, E B R, IV, 89, 118, 121  
 Pring J N, IV, 351, 354 355 356  
 Prior, III, 44, 48  
 Probeck, III, 106  
 Probert, IV, 241  
 Procter, H R, I, 5, 8, 10 15, 16 17,  
 19 20, 69, 74 77 II, 64 65 66  
 III, 52 53 55 57-59, 61 79 80,  
 IV, 21, V, 13, 15 17, 20 22, 23,  
 29-31  
 Prost, II, 3  
 Prud'homme, I, 25, II, 4 65  
 Prizbram, K, IV, 137, 139  
 Pukall W III, 144 154  
 Pumpelly R, IV, 218  
 Punter V, 70  
 Putter, V, 38  
 Pyhala, III, 91  
 Quennessen, IV, 275  
 Quincke G I, 32, II, 18, 27-29, 36  
 III, 15, 77 IV, 25, 28, 222 233  
 289 323, V, 8 13, 42 47  
 Ramey, I, 56  
 Rasin, C A IV, 225  
 Rakowski, II, 67  
 Ralston, O C, IV, 307 325 382  
 Ramage, H IV, 177 182  
 Ramann, E, II, 80  
 Ramann G, II, 72, 73, 76, 79  
 Ramsay (Sir) W, IV, 54, 75 87 114  
 275  
 Ramsden W, I, 85, II, 98, 123 136,  
 IV, 313  
 Randall, F M, I, 19  
 Ranken, C, III, 109  
 Rankin G A I, 81  
 Rankine A O III, 89, 90  
 Ransome F L, IV, 224  
 Rastall, R H, IV, 215  
 Rauch, IV, 182  
 Raudnitz II, 112  
 Raydt II, 37  
 Rayleigh (the late Lord) III, 15, 33  
 40 79, IV, 40, 41, 49, 131 139,  
 143-145, 148 150, 151, 179, 180,  
 183, 189, 203, 266, 283, 286 289,  
 301, 302, 311, 323-325, 343, 346,  
 V, 4-6, 12, 35-38, 42, 47  
 Recoura, M A, IV, 242  
 Redlich, K A IV, 241  
 Reed, II, 7  
 Reed, L, IV, 21  
 Reeve, A B IV, 172  
 Reeve, A G, IV, 356  
 Regener, IV, 138, 140  
 Reichard A, I, 39  
 Reichel, V, 38  
 Reichert C, III, 33, 35, 40  
 Reiger III, 110  
 Reinanders W, III, 79 IV, 216  
 Reinheimer, S IV, 217  
 Reintzer F, I, 53  
 Reinold IV, 94  
 Reis O IV, 214  
 Remington, J S I, 51  
 Renard I, 32  
 Renard, A F, IV, 224, 236

- Renner, A, I, 4  
 Retgeis, J W, IV, 205  
 Reumer, I, 50  
 Reuss II, 26  
 Reuss, A E, IV, 222  
 Reuss, V, IV, 349, 350 353, 356  
 Revis, C, II, 101 105  
 Reyehler, A I, 25 II, 67 III, 8 29  
 Reyerson, L H IV, 22, 128, 150, 183, 185  
 Reynolds O IV, 41, 48, 186 203, 284 307  
 Reynolds R R II, 116  
 Reynolds W C IV, 285 287, 294, V, 10, 13  
 Rhumbler, L, I, 86  
 Riban IV, 19  
 Rice, F C, II, 75 80  
 Richard B F, IV, 356  
 Richard P, I, 24  
 Richards J W IV, 354 356  
 Richards I W, IV, 56 75, 81 82 88, 95, 114 V, 3-5, 12  
 Richardson, II, 46  
 Richardson C, III, 92 94 98  
 Richardson, F W, I, 71  
 Richardson, W A IV, 213, 225  
 Richert, T, IV, 250, 254 255, 256, 263  
 Richmond, H D II, 101  
 Richter G A IV, 128 184, 185, 341, 346  
 Rickard T A, IV, 218 326  
 Rideal E K I, 18 II, 44 IV, 346, V, 31  
 Rideal, S, I, 54 56 57, 76  
 Riegler G von I, 73 II, 107  
 Rieke R, III, 122, IV, 211  
 Ries H, III, 131, 138, 151  
 Riffard II, 2  
 Randall A, II, 76 80  
 Rndtus R E, IV, 243  
 Ringelmann IV, 127  
 Ringer S, II, 103 126, 136  
 Ringer, W E, III, 58  
 Rinne F, II, 54 IV, 221 223 224, 233, 238 239  
 Rintoul, III, 89  
 Ritz, III, 78  
 Ritzel A III, 41 48, IV, 211  
 Rivat, G I, 50  
 Rive, de la, IV, 338 345  
 Rivers Committee Report, II, 81, 93  
 Roaf H E, I, 49 55 58 74 II, 124, 135, 136, III, 40  
 Roberts, H E V, I, 49  
 Roberts-Austen, IV, 280  
 Robertson, R, V, 71  
 Robertson T B, I, 70, 86, II, 20, 113, III, 2 59 V, 20  
 Robinson, H H, I, 53, 58  
 Rodewald H, I, 80  
 Rodgers, IV, 195  
 Rohmann, II, 108  
 Roma II, 111  
 Röntgen IV, 56, 80 88, 285, V, 38, 47  
 Roeding, IV, 158  
 Rosler H, IV, 228 235  
 Rogers, A F IV, 204, 226 231, 233, 241-243  
 Rogers R F IV, 206  
 Rogers W B, IV, 206  
 Rohland, P, I, 82 II, 77, 80 85 94, 95 III, 115 117, 119-121, 123 124 129, 133, 143, 149, 153 IV, 212 228 235  
 Rohonyi, IV, 121  
 Rolants, II, 83 85 86 94  
 Rolla IV, 29  
 Rona P, IV, 20  
 Roques X J, 54  
 Rosa, E B, IV, 356  
 Rose, II, 4  
 Rosenbohm, I, III, 59  
 Rosenbusch H IV, 223  
 Rosenmund K W IV, 331, 345  
 Rosenov, M IV, 207  
 Rosenow, III, 134  
 Rosenstiehl, I, 25  
 Ross, IV, 26, 27  
 Ross, H E II, 105  
 Rossem, A van, I, 45 IV, 376, 378  
 Rossem, V, I, 4  
 Rosa G I, 86  
 Rosinski II, 66  
 Roth, III, 48  
 Rothel, I, 25, 30  
 Rother, G, IV, 232  
 Rothmann, M I, 5  
 Rothmund von II, 72 79  
 Rothpletz A, IV, 214  
 Rotmjanz IV, 114  
 Rotondi, III, 20  
 Rowe, J P IV, 242  
 Rubber Growers Association, I, 41, IV, 377  
 Rubenbauer, II, 4  
 Rubner M II, 94  
 Ruby I R, IV, 379  
 Ruckdeschel W, I, 41  
 Rucker IV, 94  
 Rudge W A D, IV, 90, 114, 159, 294  
 Rudorf, G, IV, 322  
 Rubner II, 83  
 Ruer, R, IV, 211 213  
 Ruff O IV, 212, 229  
 Ruhland, I, 81  
 Ruhle G IV, 206  
 Ruilmann II, 110 112  
 Runge, F F, I, 23  
 Rupp, II, 96 103  
 Ruskim, J, IV, 220  
 Russ, F, IV, 226  
 Russell, (Sir) E J, II, 70, 72 79, 81, IV, 209



Vogt J H L, III, 127 IV, 209, 230,  
232, 238  
Voigt III, 38, 40  
Vollmann, V, 4, 12  
Voorhees C G, III, 69  
Vorländer D III, 21  
Vortmann G IV, 354, 356  
Vries, O de II, 102 IV, 376 378,  
379, V, 35 38  
Vuilleumier, E, IV, 352, 356  
Vulquin M I, 40

Waals van der IV, 40, 42 50  
Waals, J D van der, junr, III, 90  
Waelc, A de, III, 104  
Waentig P, II, 109  
Walburn, L E I, 14  
Walden, P, IV, 55 86, 114 115 121  
Walde II, 12  
Waldschmidt-Lertz IV, 339, 340 345  
Walker A O IV, 172  
Walker, (Sui) J, II, 148, 150 IV, 226  
Walker, W H II, 60  
Wallace, III, 92  
Vallerent F IV, 221  
Wallerstein, L, I, 39  
Walls E, IV, 244  
Walpole G S, I, 15, 86  
Walter C H II, 39  
Walther, J, IV, 228  
Warburg, O II, 122, 124 137  
Warcollier I, 40  
Ward H C IV, 128  
Wardle II, 66  
Ware E E, III, 111, 112  
Ware G M, IV, 19  
Waren-Delarne III, 25  
Wartenberg, IV, 89  
Washburn, V, 5 12  
Watsons, IV, 7  
Watson F R, V, 8, 13  
Watson, T L, IV, 231  
Watteville de, IV, 125  
Watts, O P, IV, 356  
Wauchope, IV, 173  
Way J T, II, 70 79 IV, 209  
Webel, C O, I, 25, 27, 44 IV, 367,  
376  
Weber Emil, III, 132  
Weber, Ewald II, 109  
Weber, L C, I, 43 IV, 380  
Webster F A, II, 148, 150  
Wechsberg, II, 111  
Weed, W H, IV, 226 230  
Wegelin, II, 6  
Wegmann, IV, 183  
Wegscheider IV, 257 258  
Weimarn, P P von, I, 15, 31 79,  
II, 2, 54 57 III, 32 39, 40  
IV, 38 211 227, 308 314 V,  
24 25

(B 34-254)z

Weinschenk, E, IV, 40, 205 214 215,  
238  
Weisberg J I, 59 60, II, 2  
Weiser, H B IV, 9, 13 159, 229 230  
Weiss IV, 137 139  
Weissmann, L I, 4 III, 8 12, 29  
Weld C M IV, 230  
Welker W H IV, 20  
Wellisch IV, 159  
Wells A E IV, 171, 173 174  
Wells H M, III, 96, V, 46 47  
Wells P V III, 39, 40 IV, 139 145,  
159  
Wen C Y IV, 356  
Wendt, IV, 128  
Wenham III, 35  
Wenkibleck, K I, 76  
Westgren III, 36 40, IV, 9 13  
Westhoff V, 71  
Weston, F D, III, 153 154, V 47  
Westphal O, IV, 233  
Wethered E IV, 214  
Wetzel, W I, 81 IV, 222 223  
Weyl III, 71  
Weyrich V, 71  
Whalley, L J de II, 24  
Wheeler, E, V, 50  
Wheeler, R V IV, 160, 163 3b2  
Wherry E T IV, 213 229, 231  
Whetham II, 34 IV, 26  
Whipp Bros & Tod I, 78  
Whitby, G S I, 42 IV, 376-378  
White, A S, II, 67 III, 23  
White, H G I, 48 50 57 63 65 72  
Whutele, J H IV, 38  
Whitfield B W I, 41  
Whitfield, J C IV, 226  
Whitney IV, 28 31  
Whowell II, 67  
Whymper, R III, 61 61 72  
Wichelhaus II, 59  
Widtsøe A, I, 57  
Wiedemann II, 26 27, 29, 45 IV, 23  
Wiegand IV, 26  
Wiegand, W B IV, 380  
Wiegner, G, II, 71, 79 III, 33 40;  
IV, 234  
Wieland, H IV, 338 345  
Wiener, I, 32  
Wiglow H III, 6, 22 30  
Wild, IV, 142  
Wilkenng, II, 60  
Williams, IV, 340 345  
Williams, A M II, 149, 150  
Williams, O J, I, 18 II 44  
Williams R, I, 76  
Williams, T III, 47  
Wilhamson, IV, 338 345  
Wilhamson C G I, 13  
Willis B IV, 230  
Willows IV, 142  
Willstatter, R II, 57 60 III, 43,  
48, IV, 328, 339, 340 345

D 2

- Wilson, A W G, IV, 173  
 Wilson, C T R, IV, 125 128 159  
 Wilson, H A, IV, 153, 154 159  
 Wilson, J A, I, 8 10 12 16 20 III,  
 48 50 51 54 57-59, 61 V, 1<sup>o</sup>,  
 14 16 17, 19-23  
 Wilson, L P, II, 63, 64, V, 66 69-  
 71  
 Wilson R E IV, 49  
 Wilson W H III, 54 59 V, 21  
 Winchell H N IV, 237  
 Windisch V, 38  
 Winkelmann A IV, 114 275  
 Winkelmann H I, 40 IV, 182  
 Windeblech III, 109  
 Wimsingel II, 3 35  
 Wintgen R I, 16 III, 33, 40  
 Wippelmann W IV, 349 353, 356  
 Wirk, V, 71  
 Wurthle II, 109  
 Witt, C I, 50  
 Witt O N, I, 27 II, 56  
 Wittkowsky, C I, 71  
 Wittstein V, 49  
 Witz, G, II, 60  
 Wöhler, L, II, 4, IV, 40 205 229,  
 340, 345  
 Wolbling H IV, 230  
 Wohl, III, 113  
 Wolf V, 38  
 Wolff III, 127  
 Wolff, H, III, 107  
 Wolff, J, I, 38, 39, II 108  
 Wolff, L K III, 59, 67  
 Wolfenstein II, 60  
 Wolkoff, M T II, 80  
 Wolman III, 43 48  
 Wood, IV, 146 147, 150  
 Wood, J I, I, 11, 15, 17-20 73, 76,  
 77 II, 16  
 Wood I B, II, 80 III, 71  
 Woodbridge, II, 63  
 Woodhouse, II, 59 60, 63 III, 90  
 Woodmansey II, 65, III, 18  
 Woodward S P, IV, 225  
 Worden L C, II, 56 57, 62, 63  
 III, 81 82 89 V, 64, 70, 71  
 Worley, F P, I, 39  
 Wormeley, P L, I, 45  
 Worms, II, 44  
 Worthington, IV, 41 95 V, 6 12  
 Woudstra III, 14  
 Wrenberg P E IV, 208  
 Wright, IV, 172  
 Wright F E IV, 216  
 Wright, J H V 34 38  
 Wright, L T, II, 5  
 Wülfing, E A, IV, 205  
 Wuestner, H, IV, 242  
 Wyrouboff, G, IV, 238  
 Wyson, D C IV, 227  
 Yancey H F, IV, 233  
 Youle, I, 54, 56, 57  
 Young, IV, 145, 147  
 Young, A B, IV, 173  
 Young, S, IV, 43 68-71  
 Young, S W, II, 3, III, 44, 48 IV,  
 209  
 Young, T IV, 291, 295  
 Yundt, IV, 307  
 Zabolinski, E, I, 4  
 Zacharias, P D, I, 29  
 Zahnski, E R, IV, 238  
 Zalkowski III, 68  
 Zambonini, F, IV, 233, 239, 240  
 Zawadzki IV, 5  
 Zebisch III, 153  
 Zechmeister, II, 57, 60  
 Zeiss, III, 33, 35 40  
 Zelnsky, N D, IV, 333, 342 345  
 Zemjatschensky, P A, IV, 229  
 Zetsche, F, IV, 331 345  
 Zhukov, III, 24 27  
 Zickendraht IV, 90 114  
 Zimmermann, A, I, 35, 78, II, 61  
 Zoja, L, I, 67  
 Zschimmer E IV, 224  
 Zschokke, III, 123 126, 127 133, 134,  
 154  
 Zsigmondy R, I, 15, 28, 31-33, 86  
 II, 11, 13, III, 21, 26, 31-33 36,  
 38 40, 46, 48-51, 67, IV, 23, 133,  
 139, 205, 207, 216 V, 24  
 Zwaardemaker, H, II, 121, 122, 141  
 142  
 Zyl, J P van, II, 72 79

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS

- Absorption coefficient Bunsen  $\gamma$  III, 41  
*Acacia wattle*-gum from I, 56  
*Acacia Senegal* gum arabic from I, 53  
 Accelerators for vulcanisation I, 43  
     IV, 368-379  
 Acetaldehyde hydrogenation of IV, 342  
 Acetanilide smoke stability of, IV, 142  
 Acetic acid, action of charcoal on equilibrium of ethyl alcohol with II, 148  
     conversion of into acetone, IV, 338  
 Acetylcellulose, preparation of, III, 83  
 Acetylenic compounds, hydrogenation of IV, 327, 330  
 Achrodextrin I, 52  
 Acids action of, in flotation IV, 321  
     coagulation of milk by II, 102  
     germicidal activity of, V, 34  
     inorganic surface tension of IV, 286  
 Addition agents in metal deposition IV, 347  
 Adhesives, dextrin as, I, 52  
     gelatin as I, 74  
     gluten as I, 73  
     gum arabic as I, 53  
 Ad-bonents degree of fineness of III, 94  
 Adsorption, I, 85, IV, 282  
     at solid surfaces IV, 343  
     by charcoal I, 31-33  
     by filter paper IV, 15  
     by gels and soils, II, 71  
     by micro organisms V, 35  
     chemical nature of, V, 35  
     compounds II, 148  
     electrical II, 138  
     formulae for I, 35  
     from petroleum distillates III, 92  
     in relation to electrical endosmose II, 33  
     in relation to mineral and ore formation, IV, 209  
     of gases by solids, IV, 274  
     of ions II, 3-35  
     of organic compounds by crystals, IV, 211  
     potential, II, 33, 36  
     surface, IV, 8  
     theory of, I, 10  
 Aeration, IV, 266, 313, 314  
 Aeroplane dope, standardisation of, III, 106  
 Aerosol, the term, IV, 122  
 Agar agar, I, 65  
     swelling of, in water, III, 53  
 Agate, IV, 214  
     banded, formation of, II, 21-26  
     colloidal origin of, IV, 223  
     moss, IV, 216  
 Agglutination, I, 86  
 Agglutinin, absorption of, by bacteria I, 85  
 Agriculture, colloidal clays in III, 152  
     colloids in II, 70-81  
     bibliography of II, 79  
 Air adsorption of water vapour from IV, 15  
     bubbles in flocculation IV, 311  
     conditioning IV, 181  
     dusty optical properties of, IV, 174  
     lime IV, 271  
     scattering of light by IV, 180  
     *See also* Atmosphere  
 Aircraft varnishes, III, 106-107  
 Albumin I, 66-69  
     coagulation of I, 31-67, 85  
     colloid states of, I, 86  
     effect of acids and alkalis on III, 48  
     in milk II, 96  
     in wheat gluten, III, 69, 70  
     precipitation of II, 11  
     setting with lime I, 67  
     solubility of gases in, III, 43  
     technical uses of I, 66-67-69  
 Albuminoids in beer III, 44  
 Alcohol effect on digestion II, 147  
     *See also* Ethyl alcohol  
 Alcohols dehydrogenation of IV, 333  
     retardation of enzyme action by II, 146  
 Alcosols preparation of III, 49  
 Aldehydes, catalytic production of, IV, 331, 333  
     reduction of IV, 327-330  
 Algae colloids from, I, 64  
 Algenoids I, 65  
 Algin I, 65  
 Alginate acid I, 65  
 Alkali cellulose, V, 59  
 Alkalis as vulcanising accelerators I, 43  
     salting out of soaps with, IV, 254  
 Allophane IV, 210-234  
     anomalous double refraction of IV, 216

- Alloys metallic and colloids IV, 37  
 non-ferrous hardening of IV, 33  
 Alum, effect of in flour III, 72  
 Alumina as catalyst stimulant IV, 336  
 as decolouriser for petroleum distillates III, 93  
 colloidal in clays III, 140  
 colloidal solutions of II, 5  
 ignited adsorption of moisture by, IV, 16  
 in rocks and minerals IV, 226  
 peptisation by acids IV, 13  
 purification of II, 47, 52  
 suspensions of in soap solutions III, 27  
 tanning with, I, 12  
 Aluminates hydrolysis of, in setting of cement, I, 79  
 Aluminium, precipitation of by ammonia IV, 18  
 separation of ferrous iron and, IV, 18  
 Aluminium alloys with copper, IV, 36 38  
 hydroxide estimation of tannin by means of, IV, 20  
 gels, precipitation of proteins with IV, 20  
 instability of in caustic soda IV, 18  
 peptisation of, II, 4  
 permeability of, III, 48  
 precipitation of, IV, 11 15  
 sols coagulation of I, 5  
 salts action on gelatin I, 76  
 as addition agents, IV, 354  
 silicates occurrence of in minerals, IV, 234  
 sulphate coagulation of solutions of mastic by II, 15  
 Aluminosilicic acids in clays III, 115, 141 142, 143  
 Alumogel IV, 226  
 Amethyst colour of IV, 39  
 Amicros III, 34, 37  
 Amides, reduction of IV, 327  
 Ammonia, separation from urine I, 86  
 smoke clouds from silicon tetrachloride and IV, 184  
 synthesis of IV, 428  
 Ammonium bichromate in the carbon process III, 74  
 chloride smoke, charged particles in IV, 156  
 volatilisation and condensation of IV, 123  
 cyanate equilibrium of urea with, II, 148, 150  
 molybdate titration of lead with, IV, 22  
 palmitate, I, 4  
 soaps, density of III, 14  
 Amœba II, 117  
 osmotic pressure of, II, 131  
 Amontons' law, IV, 196 187  
 Amyl alcohol membranes equilibrium at, IV, 120  
 on the surface of water IV, 303  
 Amylase, compound of starch and II, 148  
 in milk II, 112  
 Amylene polymerisation of III, 93  
 Amylocoagulase I, 38  
 Amylodextrin I, 52  
 Amylopectin, I, 47  
 Amylose, I, 47  
 Anaesthesia local, II, 46  
 Anaesthetics action on permeability of cells II, 130 135  
 antagonism between salts and I, 85  
 Analcite anomalous double refraction of IV, 216  
 in igneous rocks, IV, 240  
 Analysis colloids in IV, 5-23  
 Anhydrite coloration of, IV, 39  
 Aniline on the surface of water IV, 303  
 preparation of, IV, 330  
 solubility of carbon dioxide in III, 42  
 surface tension of, IV, 74 75  
 Aniline dyes, discovery of I, 23  
 peptisation of II, 4  
 inks V, 49  
 Animal tissues, staining of with silver chromate II, 21  
 transport of gases in II, 151  
 Anionic solutions IV, 23 24  
*Anogeissus latifolia*, ghatti-gum from, I, 56  
 Antagonism of salts II, 126 130 136, 140 142  
 Anthrax spores partition of phenol between water and, V, 33  
 Antidimming preparations, V, 45  
 Antimonates mineral colloidal IV, 243  
 Antimony combustion of, in chlorine, IV, 156  
 oxide, mineral forms of IV, 233  
 sulphide precipitation of II, 13  
 Antiseptics use of emulsions of cresols as II, 20  
 Aplus wetting of V, 44  
 Aqua-dag Acheson's III, 96  
 Arabian I, 53  
 Arabic acid I, 53  
*Arbacia egea* permeability of, II, 136  
 Arbutus tree parapectin from the fruit of I, 61  
*Artemisia* permeability of cells of II, 126  
 Argile colloidal III, 128  
 Argon, latent heats of, IV, 70  
 Aromatic compounds, hydrogenation of, IV, 327 328  
 Arsenates, mineral colloidal, IV, 243

- Arsenic combustion of in chlorine IV, 156
- Arsenous sulphide, colloidal, coagulation of, by electrolytes, III, 51  
precipitation of, II, 13  
sols solubility of carbon dioxide in, III, 42
- Asbestos action of on bacterial products I, 85  
as support in catalysis IV, 330  
for bag filters, IV, 168
- Asbolane, IV, 231
- Asphalt colloidal, coagulation of III, 91  
nature and properties of III, 98-102  
pavement, durability of III, 94 101  
Triacid III, 95  
composition of, III, 99  
origin of III, 99  
refining of III, 99  
viscosity of solutions of, III, 100
- Assimilation in plants, II, 148, III, 43
- Astragalus*, tragacanth in I, 57
- Atmosphere amount of dust in IV, 126 128  
coal smoke in IV, 176  
effect of dust and smoke on the transparency of the, IV, 174, 182  
effect of smoke in on health IV, 176 182  
electricity in IV, 179  
water vapour in, IV, 177
- Atropine, action of, on permeability of gland cells II, 126
- Augites, IV, 211
- Augustus palm size from the fruit of I, 61
- Aurora, arctic and antarctic, IV, 179
- Austenite, IV, 33 38
- Azo-dyes, colloidal I, 34
- Bacillus coli*, resistance to germicides V, 36
- Bacillus gummosus*, formation of gums by, I, 62
- Bacillus leviformis*, formation of gum by I, 62
- Bacillus mesentericus* See Ropt
- Bacillus spongiosus*, formation of gum by, I, 61
- Bacteria absorption of agglutinin by I, 85  
adsorption of organic substances by V, 45  
agglutination of I, 86  
coagulation of sewage colloids by, II, 89 95  
colloidal properties of, V, 31  
death of, V, 37  
effect of colloids in soils on, II, 78  
effect of, in clays, III, 115, 128  
gram staining of V, 36
- Bacteria, growth of V, 32 35  
iron II, 95 IV, 230  
surface adsorption of emulsions of V, 33  
thread-like ultra microscopy of III, 36
- Bacteriology, colloids in V, 31-38  
bibliography V, 38
- Bacterium acacia* formation of gum by I, 61
- Bacterium par-arabimum*, gum from I, 62
- Bacterium perysca*, formation of gum by, I, 62
- Badhamia* filtration of, II, 119, 122
- Bakehte, III, 113
- Baking, use of albumin in I, 69
- Baking-flour, deterioration of I, 72
- Baku oil filtration of through fuller's earth III, 92
- Barium, estimation of, IV, 17  
separation of calcium, strontium and IV, 12
- Barium chloride diffusion of silver sulphate into, V, 27  
ferrocyanide diffusion into copper sulphate, V, 27  
sulphate as support, IV, 330  
precipitation of IV, 16  
ultra filtration of, IV, 23
- Barley protein constituents of I, 39
- Barns, use of III, 73
- Barytes, refractive index of III, 111
- Basalt, columnar, IV, 217
- Bassoria I, 57
- Bating, enzymes concerned in I, 15
- Baucrite IV, 224
- Bauxite IV, 227  
behaviour of, with benzene or kerosene III, 94  
degree of fineness of, III, 94  
inactivation of, as an absorbent III, 93  
refining of petroleum by III, 92
- Beans soya See Soya beans
- Beer, colloids in, III, 44  
estimation of colloids in I, 40  
formation of head in, III, 46  
hydrogen-ion concentration in I, 40, 41  
phosphates in, III, 44  
ropiness in, I, 62  
slow saturation of with gases, III, 46  
solubility of carbon dioxide in III, 44  
turbidity of I, 39 40, 41
- Beet-juice, gum from, I, 62
- Beetroot extract of sugar from II, 46, 47
- Beilby layer, IV, 199
- Benzene behaviour of bauxite with, III, 94

- Benzene, desulphurisation of III, 96  
     interfacial tension of water and V, 9 10  
     intrinsic pressure in, IV, 95  
     surface tension of V, 4  
         against soap solutions III, 17  
     swelling of rubber in IV, 365  
 Benzoic acid on water surfaces, IV, 303  
     smoke, stability of IV, 142  
 Benzopurpurin, colloidal nature of, I, 28  
 Berthierite IV, 238  
 Beryllium hydroxide peptisation of II, 3  
 Beverages, palatability and sparkling quality of, III, 46  
 Bile salts effect on the action of lipase II, 147  
 Binders, effect on ice cream II, 116  
 Bindheimite, IV, 243  
 Binding power of clays III, 133 134 152  
 Bio-chemistry colloids in, I, 85 86  
 Biology imbibition in III, 60  
 Bischof's test III, 134  
 Bismuth, friction of surfaces of, IV, 199  
     static friction of lubricants for, IV, 196  
 Bitumen, mixtures of clays and III, 95 99, 101  
     separation of rock from V, 43  
 Bladder pigs swelling of, in salt solutions III, 60  
 Blandola I, 65  
 Blast furnace gas purification of, IV, 171 173  
     non, IV, 164, 167  
 Blasting gelatin, I, 83 84  
 Bleaching powder, precipitation of from chlorinated gases, IV, 171  
 Blende, flotation of mixtures of galena and, IV, 321  
     powdered, density of, IV, 276  
     separation of mixtures of galena, quartz and, IV, 266  
     structure of, IV, 280  
 Blood emulsion of II, 134  
     corpuscles plasmolysis of, V, 35  
     red, action of sodium oleate on, II, 127  
     and serum, sodium and potassium salts in, II, 124  
     effect of gelatin on I, 74  
     function of sodium bicarbonate in, II, 151  
     injection of colloids after loss of II, 134  
     osmotic pressure of colloids in, II, 133, 136 137  
     plasma, estimation of proteins in, IV, 21  
 Blood serum albumin from, I, 67  
     transport of gases in, II, 151 154  
     III, 41  
     vessels, permeability of II, 133  
     viscosity of I, 4  
 Blue the residual IV, 149  
 Blue John, coloration of IV, 39  
 Boiler flues, concentration of smoke in, IV, 126  
 Bombay gum I, 58  
 Bone formation of I, 56 II, 25  
 Bose-Guillaume phenomena, II, 37  
 Bread, constituents of III, 62  
     fat in, III, 74  
     moulds and "rope" in III, 73  
     staleness of, III, 62, 64 66 74  
     varieties of III, 62  
     yeast in III, 73  
 Bread-crumbs changes in condition of, III, 66  
 Bread making, colloidal chemistry of, III, 61-74  
     enzymes in III, 73  
     nature of water used in, III, 72  
 Bredig solutions of metals IV, 24  
 Breiwing, carbon dioxide equilibrium in, III, 44  
     colloid chemistry of I, 39  
 Bricks burnt plastic material from, III, 131  
     manufacture of II, 45 III, 151  
     scum on III, 123  
     warping of in drying III, 136  
 Bromophenanthroic acid III, 21  
 Bronzing liquids III, 108  
 Brownian movement I, 32 II, 118  
     of particles in gases IV, 132 139  
     of soap particles, III, 18, 22  
     size of particles from them, IV, 143  
 Brush discharge in electrostatic precipitation of smokes IV, 157, 169  
 Buckskin I, 13  
 Buft-leather I, 13  
 Bunsen's absorption coefficient III, 41  
 Butter artificial II, 107  
     formation and structure of II, 99  
 secButyl alcohol catalysis of IV, 337  
 Cacholong IV, 222  
 Cadmium alloys with tin, IV, 37  
     sulphide stratification of in silicic acid gels II, 23  
 Caeculeolactone IV, 242  
 Caesium salts, replacement of potassium salts by II, 141  
 Calcite IV, 215 242  
 Calcium, separation of barium strontium and IV, 12  
     vapour, coloration of minerals by, IV, 39

- Calcium carbonate equilibrium of the formation of II, 152  
precipitation of I, 56  
chloride combination of gelatin with, III, 53  
oxalate precipitation of, IV, 16  
phosphate, colloidal, permeability of II, 130  
salts, antagonism of sodium salts and II, 126 130 140  
in milk, II, 102  
soaps as emulsifying agents II, 120  
sulphate flocculation and flotation of IV, 313
- Calico printing use of albumin in, I, 66  
use of casein in I, 72  
use of dextrin in, I, 52  
use of gluten in, I, 72  
use of gum arabic in, I, 58  
use of starch in, I, 48  
use of tragacanth in, I, 57, 58
- Camel's hair for bag filters, IV, 168
- Camphor, action of with nitrocellulose III, 85 90
- Camphorylphenylthiosemicarbazide I, 15 V, 24
- Cane sugar in physiological fluids II, 141
- Caoutchouc, constitution of, IV, 357  
reactions of IV, 375  
sulphide IV, 365  
*See also* Rubber
- Capillarity, air films and IV, 273  
theories of IV, 40 52 295
- Capillary flow dynamics of, V, 5
- Carbohydrates activation of III, 73
- Carbon black manufacture of IV, 171  
properties and uses of III, 112  
colloidal is an antidote to strychnine, I, 85  
estimation of, in steel, IV, 35, 38  
particles incandescence of in flames IV, 154  
pyrophoric IV, 159  
suspensions action of soap on II, 5  
temper identity of graphite and, IV, 37
- Carbon dioxide, adsorption of by charcoal IV, 275  
assimilation of by colloidal chlorophyll III, 43  
combination of haemoglobin with, II, 151, 154 III, 42  
decomposition of soap by, III, 6  
effect of colloids on the solubility of III, 42, 43  
evolution of, from colloidal solutions, III, 45  
generation of, in ore flotation IV, 323  
reaction of with colloids III, 43  
solubility of, in amine, quinol, and  $\alpha$ -naphthol III, 12
- Carbon dioxide, solubility of in arsenious sulphide sols III, 42  
solubility of in beer, III, 44  
solubility of in blood II, 151, 154, III, 42  
disulphide in silver plating, IV, 346, 354, 355  
solution of *p*-nitrotoluene in, III, 14  
monoxide optimum hydrogenation temperature of IV, 343  
solubility of, in blood and serum III, 43  
oxides, hydrogenation of, IV, 327 329
- Carbon steels, IV, 33, 38
- Carbonates mineral colloidal, IV, 241
- Cartilage, transformation of into bone, II, 25
- Casein analysis of II, 101  
as protective colloid II, 101  
compound of trypsin and II, 148  
estimation of, II, 101  
estimation of tannin with, IV, 20  
in milk, II, 98 100 101  
peptisation of II, 4  
precipitation of II, 100, 102  
preparation and properties of I, 70  
technical applications of I, 71 72  
viscosity of solutions I, 3 II, 102
- Caseinogen *See* Casein
- Caseose II, 103
- Cassiterite, froth flotation of, V, 43
- Castillos (*last ca.* IV, 359
- Castor oil, relaxation time of III, 110
- Catalase bibliography of, II, III  
colloidal nature of, II, 143  
estimation of, II, III  
in milk II, 111
- Catalysis extent of surface for, IV, 333  
theories of, II, 143 145 150
- Catalysts activity of IV, 327  
colloidal metal sols, IV, 328  
enzymes as, II, 143  
finely-divided metals, IV, 326  
finely-divided metals on supports, IV, 330  
formation of hydrides or oxyhydrides by, IV, 338  
formation of organo-metallic compounds by IV, 341  
inorganic, II, 148  
poisons for, IV, 335  
stimulants for IV, 336  
supported, IV, 335  
vulcanisation IV, 368
- Catalytic dehydrogenation, IV, 332  
hydrogenation, colloids in, IV, 327-346  
theories of IV, 336 338
- Catapnoesis, I, 32, II, 26 37, III, 3, IV, 23-33

- Cataphoresis, relation between electrical endosmosis and, IV, 25  
theory of, IV, 25
- Cathode rays, coloration of minerals by IV, 39
- Cationic solutions IV, 23 24
- Cattle dips V, 40 44
- Ceara rubber See Rubber
- Celadonite IV, 236
- Cell membrane bibliography of II, 135  
nature and permeability of II, 122  
structure of, II, 128, 135  
nucleus, II, 121
- Cells, copper ferrocyanide preparation of, II, 125  
observation for the ultra-microscope, III, 34, 36  
physiological action of alkalis on, II, 130  
action of anaesthetics on II, 130 135  
action of drugs on II, 130  
free electrolytes in II, 125  
energy relations in II, 121  
necessity of potassium salts for the life of, II, 141  
osmotic pressure in, II, 124  
permeability of, I, 85 II, 126  
permeability of to acid and alkali, II, 124 129 135  
living, phagocytosis by II, 131  
resistance of to electricity II, 125  
staining of with dyes II, 121  
selecting action of drugs on, II, 126  
permeability of, II, 133
- Celluloid colloidal chemistry of, I, 84  
constitution of III, 85  
manufacture of III, 83  
saturation by gases, III, 46  
specific gravity of III, 83
- Cellulose acetates, II, 62  
preparation of solutions V, 64  
viscosity of, I, 4  
action of light on, II, 60  
action of ozone on II, 60  
alkali, V, 59  
double refraction of, V, 25  
esters, II, 62, III, 83-90  
bibliography, III, 89  
solvents for, III, 84  
structure of, III, 88  
formates II, 62  
hydrolysis of by acids II, 59  
mercerisation of, V, 59  
methylated II, 62  
nitrate, peptisation of, II, 2  
nitrates, II, 61  
viscosity of, I, 4  
nitration of, III, 82  
phenylated II, 62
- Cellulose silk from, V, 51  
size of molecules of III, 87  
solution of, in ammoniacal copper solution II, 57 V, 51  
solvents for II, 57  
structure of II, 54 III, 86 90  
swelling of III, 53 59  
vacuum distillation of III, 87  
varnishes III, 112  
xanthate V, 59
- Cement clinker, constitution of I, 81  
kilns recovery of potash from gases from, IV, 165, 173  
Portland plasticity of mixtures of sand and III, 117  
use of clays in preparation of, III, 151  
setting and hardening of I, 78-82  
testing of with dyes I, 80  
use of casein as, I, 71
- Cementation of sediments IV, 208
- Cementite IV, 33 38
- Cercotonia siliqua* See Locust bean
- Cerium salts, tanning with I, 17
- Chain compounds as lubricants IV, 198
- Chalcedony lead and zinc ores in mixtures of quartz and IV, 209  
optical properties of IV, 223  
synthesis of, IV, 219
- Chalcoite IV, 209
- Chamois leather I, 13
- Chamosite, IV, 238
- Charcoal, adsorption by, I, 31 33  
of ethyl-alcohol vapour, V, 57  
of gases II, 153  
of oxygen and nitrogen IV, 49  
animal, adsorption of carbon dioxide by, IV, 275  
as a petroleum refiner, III, 93  
effect of on the conversion of urea into ammonium cyanate II, 148  
as support IV, 331
- Chesse II, 115  
analysis of, II, 115
- Chemical constitution, influence on lubricating qualities, IV, 195  
surface tension and V, 35
- Cherry gum I, 58
- Chert IV, 224
- China wood oil, emulsifying power of, III, 103  
surface tension of III, 105
- Chloramines V, 37
- Chlorides estimation of, nephelometrically IV, 23
- Chlorination of river water III, 43
- Chlorine absorption of, by earth, III, 44  
latent heat of, IV, 87  
smoke clouds of IV, 183
- Chloroform combustion of albumin with, I, 68



- Chloroform combination of haemoglobin with II, 153  
 solubility of kephalin in II, 129  
 Chlorophyll assimilation in plants II, 148  
 colloidal assimilation of carbon dioxide by III, 43  
 Cholic acid, jelly formation of V, 24  
 Chondrin, I, 77  
 Chrome green, suspensions in III, 112  
 Chrome logwood ink V, 49  
 Chromic oxide collagen compounds of V, 19 20  
 tanning with I, 12  
 Chromium hydroxide action of alkali on mixtures of ferric oxide and II, 14  
 instability of, in ammonia IV, 18  
 peptisation of, I, 16, II, 3  
 salts action on gelatin, I, 75 76 78  
 Chromosomes II, 121  
 Chrysocolla IV, 241  
 Chrysophenine colloidal nature of, I, 29  
 Churning, physical conditions of II, 100  
 Ciders green sickness of I, 40  
 Cinchonine peptisation of II, 2  
 "Cissing" V, 45  
 Clausius' equation IV, 57  
 Clay, definition of the term III, 114  
 particles, supposed structure of, III, 126 127  
 pastes III, 117 118  
 alkalinity of III, 149  
 slips III, 117 118  
 fluidity of, III, 121  
 removal of water and alkalis from, III, 119  
 viscosity of III, 120, 121  
 substance, III, 114  
 true III, 114 144  
 ware casting of III, 147  
 drying of III, 137  
 Clayite III, 114, IV, 235  
 Clays III, 113-154  
 absorption of water by, III, 117 133  
 action of electrolytes on, III, 119, 120  
 action of humic substances in deposition of IV, 208  
 action of tannin and alkali on, III, 121 131 151  
 addition of colloids to III, 131  
 addition of electrolytes to mixtures of graphite and III, 120  
 addition of glycerine and oils to, III, 125  
 addition of organic putrefactives to, III, 150  
 addition of sand or grog to III, 132  
 adhesion of, III, 133  
 adsorption by III, 122, 151, IV, 209  
 ageing of, III, 131 139, 147 148  
 Clays, aluminosilicic acids in III, 115 141 143  
 as soaps III, 153  
 ball, III, 145  
 bending moment of, III, 134 137  
 binding power of III, 133 134, 152  
 brick III, 114 145  
 capillary phenomena of III, 123  
 casting and covering articles in III, 119  
 china III, 142 145  
 clarifying power of III, 122, 151  
 colloidal alumina in III, 140  
 colloidal ferric hydroxide in, III, 140  
 colloidal in asphalt III, 100  
 colloidal organic matter in III, 141  
 colloidal properties of III, 115 141  
 colloidal silicates in III, 139, 141  
 colloids in III, 129, 139 141  
 conditions of formation of, III, 142  
 constituents of IV, 235  
 containing fatty acids, saponification of, by alkalis III, 132  
 crushing strength of III, 134  
 deflocculation of III, 119  
 dehydration of III, 134  
 detergent properties of III, 53  
 Devonshire ball, III, 143  
 dewatering and purification of II, 42 49  
 disintegration of by alkalis III, 120  
 dry absorption of water by, III, 135  
 diving of III, 146  
 effect of bacteria in, III, 115 128  
 elasticity of III, 138  
 estimation of colloids in III, 116  
 extensibility of III, 147  
 extrusion of, through dies, III, 152  
 fat III, 134  
 fire III, 145  
 fissile III, 138  
 flocculation of II, 77, 80  
 fractionation of III, 114  
 grinding of III, 131  
 hard weathering of, IV, 208  
 in agriculture, III, 152  
 keeping of in China, III, 148  
 laminated III, 138  
 laterite, III, 116  
 lean III, 134  
 London III, 126  
 miscibility of III, 119  
 mixed tensile strength of, III, 138  
 mixtures of bitumens and, III, 95 99 101  
 peptisation of II, 5  
 permeability of III, 123 124  
 plasticity of, III, 115, 124-134, 147  
 porosity of III, 123  
 purification of, III, 145  
 reactivity of III, 138  
 separation of silica from in hydrochloric acid solution III, 146

- Clays, shaley, **III**, 138  
 shrinkage of, **III**, 135  
 size of particles of, **III**, 122  
 sources of, **III**, 142, 144  
 souring of, **III**, 131 147 149 150  
 stickiness of, **III**, 126  
 suspensions of in soap solutions, **III**, 27  
 technical applications of the colloidal properties of, **III**, 145  
 tensile strength of, **III**, 134 138  
 theories of constitution, **III**, 116  
 torsion of, **III**, 133, 137  
 toughness of, **III**, 133, 137  
 unctuousness of, **III**, 137  
 viscosity of, **III**, 121  
 water of formation of, **III**, 118  
 weathering of, **III**, 148
- Cleanser soaps, **III**, 24
- Clachite, **IV**, 227
- Cloth, use of clays in fulling, **III**, 151
- Cloud particles, diffusion of, **IV**, 140  
 electric charge on, **IV**, 155  
 settling of, **IV**, 141  
 sinking of in air, **IV**, 130  
 size of, **IV**, 179
- Clouds cirrus, **IV**, 179  
 concentration of, **IV**, 126  
 definition of, **IV**, 122  
 formation of, **IV**, 178 182  
 optical properties of, **IV**, 146
- Coagulants effectiveness of electrolytes as, **IV**, 9
- Coagulation, influence of the concentration and hydration on, **IV**, 10  
 in silk manufacture, **V**, 53 57 61  
 of colloidal solutions, **IV**, 5, 8  
 of colloidal suspensions, **IV**, 207  
 of colloids by electrolytes, **IV**, 31  
 of milk, **II**, 97, 98, 102
- Coagulum, **III**, 69, 70
- Coal, bituminous, must formed by gases from, **IV**, 165  
 dust explosions, **IV**, 161, 162, 165  
 formation of, **IV**, 218  
 gas, washing of, **IV**, 167  
 pulverised, **III**, 97 **IV**, 163  
 separation from mineral matter, **V**, 43  
 smoke density of, **IV**, 127  
 in the atmosphere, **IV**, 178  
 suspensions in oil, **IV**, 381
- Cobalt oxide, peptisation of, **II**, 3  
 sulphide, solubility of in acids, **IV**, 18
- Cochlospermum gossypium*, gum from, **I**, 58
- Cod-liver oil emulsions, **II**, 20
- Cochran's law, **II**, 29, **III**, 48
- Cohesers, action of, **IV**, 274
- Cohesion, calculation of, **IV**, 57, 59, 83  
 definition of, **IV**, 40
- Cohesion, relation of compressibility to, **IV**, 56  
 relation of latent heat of vaporisation to, **IV**, 45  
 specific in relation to the latent heat, **IV**, 55  
 variation with temperature, **IV**, 57
- Collagen, **I**, 5, 75, **V**, 13 31  
 bibliography, **V**, 19 30  
 compounds with chromium oxide, **V**, 19 20  
 constitution of, **V**, 13  
 double refraction of, **V**, 24  
 growth in healing wounds, **V**, 24  
 of sinews, **V**, 30  
 swelling of, **III**, 53, **V**, 22
- Colloid in photography, **III**, 80-82  
 membranes, **I**, 86 **II**, 128, **III**, 42  
 nitrogen content of, **III**, 81  
 relaxation time of, **III**, 110  
 stability of, **III**, 82  
 viscosity of, **I**, 4
- Colloidal electrolytes, **III**, 2  
 particles adsorption sheath round, **IV**, 8  
 Brownian motion of, in gases, **IV**, 132 139  
 calculation of the charge on, **IV**, 29  
 charged coagulation of by electrolytes, **IV**, 31  
 velocity of, through a liquid, **IV**, 25  
 diffusion of, **III**, 38, 39  
 mobility of, **IV**, 26, 28  
 motion of, in an electric field, **IV**, 23-33  
 oscillation of, **III**, 39  
 refractive index of, **III**, 35  
 size and structure of, **I**, 4, **III**, 32  
 weighing of, **IV**, 30
- solutions application of Stokes' law to, **III**, 34, 36, 38  
 cataphoresis of, **I**, 32  
 classification of, **II**, 7  
 coagulation and peptisation of, **IV**, 5, 8  
 emulsoid, **I**, 32  
 preparation of, by peptisation, **II**, 5  
 removal of impurities from, **II**, 139  
 solubility, absorption and evolution of gases in, **III**, 41-48  
 suspensoid, **I**, 32  
 Tyndall beam in, **III**, 32  
 ultra-microscopy of, **III**, 31  
 with gas continuous phase, **III**, 38  
 with liquid continuous phase, **III**, 34  
 with solid continuous phase, **III**, 32

- Colloidal suspensions, flocculation of, IV, 207
- systems in crystalline solids IV, 33-40
- theory of I, 31
- Colloid mill for viscose formation V, 60
- Colloids, addition of, to clays III, 131
- adsorption of dyes by IV, 211
- adsorption of electrolyte by II, 188
- anionic and cationic solutions of, IV, 23-24
- as addition agents IV, 447
- biochemical relation of to electrolytes, II, 137
- charges on II, 13, 14
- dehydration of IV, 212
- determination of the hygroscopicity of, IV 212
- differentiation between crystalloids and I, 31
- diffusion of, through clay membranes, III, 123
- effect of on precipitation of mineral matter I, 55
- electrical charge on, III, 48-51
- bibliography of, III, 50
- emulloid adsorption of salts by II, 140, 142
- emulsification of II, 121
- swelling of, II, 140
- estimation of, in effluents, II, 95
- estimation of, in soils II, 78, 80
- filtration of III, 67
- hydration of, II, 128, III, 19
- in beer III, 44
- in clays III, 129, 139
- estimation of, III, 116
- in soils I, 86
- estimation of, IV, 21
- injection of after loss of blood, II, 134
- ionisation of, III, 49
- loss of absorptive power of, III, 129
- mutual coagulation of, I, 54, II, 16
- organic hydration of II, 38
- peptisation of by water, IV, 14
- separation and estimation of IV, 19
- osmotic pressure of, II, 133 135 136
- positive, precipitation of, by  $\beta$ -rays, II, 12
- precipitation of by electrolytes II, 8
- prevention of coagulation of, I, 78
- protective, I, 14, II, 4, IV, 14, 207, 208
- for carbon suspensions IV, 381
- influence of, in dyeing I, 34
- in ice-cream, II, 116
- theory of, I, 10
- viscosity of I, 2-5
- viscous, structure of, III, 88 90
- Collophane IV, 242
- Colophony, formation of emulsions by, III, 109
- preparation of dyes from III, 109
- Colorimetry IV, 22
- Colouring matters in crystalline minerals IV, 39
- Combustion mixture for smoke production, IV, 185
- Comet, formation of the tail of, IV, 149
- Compressibility of liquids IV, 5b 79 80
- Concrete plasticity of III, 117
- Concretion, origin and growth of IV, 213
- Condensation of gases and vapours IV, 122 157
- Condensers double reflecting, III, 36
- single-reflecting, III, 35
- Condenser water as an emulsion II, 20
- removal of oil from, I, 40
- Congo-red, aggregation of anions of, III, 3
- colloidal nature of, I, 29 III, 2
- constitution of, I, 25
- osmotic pressure of solutions of II, 134 135 IV, 121
- Contact angles IV, 289 324, V, 2
- measurement of IV, 291
- of minerals IV, 290
- Copal varnishes relaxation in III, 110
- surface tension of V, 8
- Copper atomic structure of IV, 344
- blue gelatin IV, 347
- bright IV, 348, 349
- colloidal, II, 7
- dehydrogenation by, IV, 333
- electrolytic crystal structure of, IV, 353
- finely-divided, as catalyst IV, 330
- particles effect of electrolytes on the mobility of, IV, 31
- separation of zinc and, IV, 18
- smoke precipitation of, IV, 170
- Copper alloys with aluminium IV, 36, 38
- carbonates and oxides froth flotation of V, 43
- ferrocyanide membranes II, 125
- 128, IV, 115, 120
- precipitation of II, 10
- washing of II, 5
- hydroxide ammonia solutions, V, 52 55
- precipitation of IV, 17
- oxide peptisation of, II, 3
- salts action of albumin on, I, 68
- sulphate, diffusion into barium ferrocyanide V, 27
- effect of in flour III, 72
- Copper logwood ink V, 49
- Copper ores, flotation of, IV, 270
- Cordite abnormal volatility of III, 89
- Cork powder in explosives, I, 84

- Cornite IV, 241  
 Cosmetics use of tragacanth in preparation of I, 57  
 Cotton absorption of acids and alkalis by, I, 24  
   fibres, action of alkalis on II, 58  
   chemical constitution of II, 54  
   properties and development of, II, 55  
   mercerised preparation and properties of II, 58  
   nitration of III, 81 V, 56  
   physical and chemical properties of III, 61  
   scouring of II, 67  
   silk from, V, 51  
 Cottrell process, IV, 169 172  
 Coulomb's theory IV, 188  
 Cream artificial II, 107  
   formation and viscosity of, II, 99  
   homogenised, II, 99, 106  
 Cresols, emulsions of, II, 20  
 Custobalite, development of in used silica bricks IV, 217  
 Crucibles for steel-melting III, 138  
   plumbago *See* Plumbago  
 Crystalline liquids *See* Liquids  
   solids colloidal systems in, IV, 33-40  
 Crystallisation and gelatinisation V, 25  
   of metals IV, 353  
 Crytalloids differentiation between colloids and, I, 31  
   diffusion of through clay membranes III, 123  
   permeability of cells to II, 125  
 Crystals adsorption of organic compounds by, IV, 211  
   colouring matters in IV, 39 205  
   liquid III, 20  
   structure of, II, 53 IV, 8  
 Curd of milk, II, 103  
   elasticity of II, 115  
 Curd soaps III, 24  
 Cyanamide decomposition of in soils II, 78  
 Cyclohm, III, 104  
  
 Dairy chemistry, colloids in, II, 96-117  
 Decolourisers for petroleum distillates III, 93  
 Deflocculation of ores, IV, 307  
 Dégras I, 14  
 Delvauxite IV, 210, 242  
 Demidovite, IV, 241  
 Dendrites classification of IV, 215  
 Deniers, V, 53  
 Density of a liquid and of its vapour IV, 52  
 Desalgun, I, 68  
 Desulphurisation of petroleum distillates, III, 95  
  
 Detectois action of IV, 274  
 Detergents, use of clays in the manufacture of III, 153  
 Developers action of, on gelatin III, 79, 80  
   alkaline reduction of silver halides by III, 79  
   effect of, on colour of the image, III, 78  
 Development of dry plates III, 74  
   77, 79  
 Dew point method of determining osmotic pressure III, 9  
 Dextran I, 62  
 Dextrin I, 51  
   evolution of gas from solutions of III, 46  
   in beer III, 44  
   solubility of gases in, III, 43  
   technical applications of, I 52  
 Dextrins as semi-colloids, III, 3  
 Diadochite, IV, 210, 242  
 Dialysis I, 85  
 Diaphragm currents II, 27  
 Diaphragms, porous passage of liquids through II, 27  
   powdered substances as II, 30  
 Diaspore, IV, 226  
 Diastase of gum arabic, I, 53  
   in flour III, 73  
 Diffraction haloes IV, 147  
   size of particles by, IV, 144  
 Diffusion of smoke particles in gases, IV, 140  
   size of particles from their IV, 144  
   through clay membranes III, 123  
 Digestion, effect of alcohol on, II, 147  
 Dimethylbutadiene IV, 375  
 Diphenylchloroarsine smoke from IV, 124, 184  
 Diphenylmethane dyes V, 36  
 Dirt action of soap on, III, 26  
 Disinfectants V, 37  
 Disintegration of liquids and solids IV, 124  
 Disperse phase in colloids III, 31  
   systems in gases IV, 122-185  
   chemical properties of, IV, 159  
   concentration of, IV, 126  
   diffusion and stability of, IV, 140  
   electrical properties of, IV, 151  
   formation of, IV, 122  
   industrial applications of, IV 163  
   mechanical properties of, IV, 125  
   movements of particles in IV, 128  
   optical properties of, IV, 145  
   size of particles in, IV, 143  
   thermal properties of, IV, 150

- Dispersion of colloidal solutions **III**, 31  
 of particles in gases **IV**, 143  
 Dispersoids, gaseous, **IV**, 122  
 Distemper use of casein as a **I**, 71  
 Divinyl preparation of and conversion to rubber, **I**, 45-46  
 Dolomite, **IV**, 215  
 Dough changes in condition of **III**, 66  
 properties of, **III**, 71  
 Driers, **III**, 105  
 Drop weight method of surface tension determination, **III**, 15  
 Drops, weight of falling **V**, 7  
 Drugs, action of on cells, **II**, 126, 130  
 electro-osmotic infiltration of, **II**, 45  
 ropiness in infusions of **I**, 62  
 Druses chalcedony in **IV**, 220  
 Drying of clays **III**, 135-136  
 Dupre's hypothesis **IV**, 46  
 Dust amount of in air **IV**, 126-128  
 atmospheric, composition of **IV**, 177  
 distribution and effects of **IV**, 174, 182  
 \* inhalation of **IV**, 151  
 calcareous, **IV**, 155  
 deposition influence of heating of rooms on, **IV**, 151  
 electrification of **IV**, 155  
 explosions, **IV**, 159  
 pressures developed by **IV**, 161  
 prevention of, **IV**, 162  
 haze **IV**, 174, 182  
 production of, by grinding **IV**, 124  
 removal of, by settling, **IV**, 166  
 siliceous **IV**, 155  
 Dusts, industrial, classification of, **IV**, 160  
 inflammability of **IV**, 160  
 Dyestuffs **I**, 20-38  
 of artificial silk **V**, 68  
 theories of, **I**, 20, **II**, 68  
 Dyes, action on bacteria **V**, 36  
 action on cell protoplasm **II**, 121, 123, 128  
 adsorption by clays, **III**, 122, 151  
 adsorption by colloids, **IV**, 211  
 adsorption by paper **II**, 138  
 aniline **I**, 23  
 behaviour of various artificial silks with, **V**, 69  
 capillary ascent of **I**, 37  
 colloidal nature of **I**, 28  
 diffusion of, **I**, 26  
 through clay, **III**, 123  
 influence of protective colloids on, **I**, 34  
 organic, testing of cement with, **I**, 80  
 purification of, **II**, 47, 52  
 Dyscascose **II**, 103  
 Earth absorption of chlorine by **III**, 44  
 Earths, rare, coloration of fluonite by **IV**, 39  
 washing nitrate precipitates of **II**, 5  
 Earthenware manufacture of **III**, 151  
 Ebonite **IV**, 366  
 Echinoderm eggs electrical conductivity of, **II**, 135  
 Effluents estimation of colloids in **II**, 95  
 estimation of gases in **III**, 44  
 only clarification of by means of clays **III**, 152  
 satisfactory, **II**, 84  
 Egg cells, conductivity and permeability of on fertilisation, **II**, 126, 127  
 Egg white, constituents of, **I**, 67  
 precipitation by lanthanum salts, **II**, 139  
 purification of **I**, 67  
 specific gravity of **I**, 68  
 Egg yolk, **I**, 69  
 Eggertz's method of carbon estimation, **IV**, 35-38  
 Einstein formula for viscosity **I**, 2-5  
 Elastin formation of **IV**, 337, 342  
 Elasticators **IV**, 376  
 Electric discharge between metal electrodes **IV**, 123  
 brush, in electrostatic precipitation, **IV**, 157, 169  
 Electrical adsorption, **II**, 138  
 charge on colloids **III**, 48-51  
 conductivity and permeability **II**, 126, 135  
 of flames **IV**, 154  
 of soap solutions, **III**, 8-28  
 double layer **II**, 28, 32  
 endosmosis, **II**, 26-39  
 applied to brick-making, **II**, 45  
 bibliography **II**, 38  
 dewatering clay by **II**, 42, 49  
 dewatering peat by **II**, 40, 47, 48  
 impregnation of lumber by **II**, 45, 49  
 industrial applications of **II**, 39-52  
 in local anesthesia, **II**, 46  
 patents for **II**, 47  
 relation between cataphoresis and **IV**, 25  
 tanning by, **II**, 44-47, 50, 51  
 temperature and **II**, 36  
 theories of, **II**, 32  
 field, effect of, on disperse particles in smokes **IV**, 144  
 neutrality of suspensions, **II**, 12  
 Electricity, atmospheric **IV**, 179  
 resistance of living cells to **II**, 125  
 Electro-deposition of metals **IV**, 346-356  
 addition agents in **IV**, 347

- Electrodeposition, bibliography of IV, 355  
improved throwing-power in IV, 351
- Electrolytes action of on clays, III, 119 120  
adsorption of, by colloids, II, 138  
biochemical colloids and, II, 137  
coagulation of colloidal solutions by, IV, 8 31  
colloidal III, 2  
effect on mobility of copper particles IV, 31  
effect on proteins V, 16  
effect on viscosity of soap solutions, III, 12  
flocculation of clays by II, 77, 80  
free, in cells II, 125  
precipitation of colloids by, II, 8
- Electrolytic analysis colloids in IV, 354  
ions mobilities of IV, 28  
refining, colloids in IV, 355
- Electromotive force at membranes, IV, 115, 116
- Electronic charge, value of the IV, 137
- Electro-osmometer II, 31
- Electro-osmosis I, 75  
in clay-working III, 119 145 146
- Electroplating colloids in IV, 355
- Electrostatic precipitation, IV, 127, 128  
Cottrell process, IV, 169, 172  
of air, IV, 182
- Electro-stenolysis, II, 37
- Electrostriction, IV, 352
- Electro-therapeutics II, 45
- Embrocations use of egg yolk in manufacture of, I, 69
- Emulsification, II, 18 21  
efficiency of agents for II, 114
- Emulsifying agents use of, in paint grinding III, 112
- Emulsion colloidal nature of, II, 143 150
- Emulsion definition of the term, II, 16
- Emulsions, II, 16-21, 120 122  
action of acids on, II, 100  
aeration by, IV, 314  
bibliography II, 20  
formed by varnishes III, 107  
mobilities of IV, 28  
natural IV, 204  
oil, charge on particles of, IV, 29  
oil-water reversal of phase in, II, 127  
persistent, formation of, in refining, III, 96  
photographic, III, 75, 77  
technical importance of, II, 20
- Emulsoids, distinction between suspensions and, III, 87  
in biochemistry II, 139
- Emulsoid sols viscosity of, I, 3 4
- Enamels, livering of III, 111
- Energy changes in cells II, 121
- Enzyme action, I, 85
- Enzymes, bibliography II, 150  
colloidal properties of II, 143  
in bread and flour, III, 73  
mechanism of the action of, II, 143  
of gum arabic I, 53  
of milk II, 107  
slowing of action of II, 146  
synthesis by II, 149, 150
- Ebner equation IV, 54, 97
- Equation of state, van der Waals', IV, 45 47, 67, 68, 79, 83
- Equilibria at membrane surfaces IV, 114-121  
at plant membranes, IV, 116  
bibliography, IV, 121
- Frythene and its homologues, preparation of, and conversion to rubber, I, 45 46
- Erythroderma I, 52
- Esters as lubricants, IV, 198
- Ether-alcohol absorption by charcoal, V, 57
- Ethyl alcohol, action of charcoal on the equilibrium of acetic acid with, II, 148  
complex molecules of IV, 88  
dehydration of IV, 338  
dehydrogenation of, IV, 342  
mixtures of ether and, as solvents, III, 84  
mixtures of toluene and, as solvents for nitrocellulose III, 85
- Ethylene compounds, hydrogenation of, IV, 327 330 332
- Ethyl ether mixtures of alcohol and, as solvents III, 84
- Eucalyptus oil in froth flotation, IV, 269
- Evansite IV, 242
- Evaporation of liquids by spraying IV, 140
- Evolution of gases from colloidal solutions III, 44
- Expansion coefficient of liquids IV, 83
- Explosions, dust IV, 159
- Explosives nitro-cellulose, colloidal chemistry of, I, 82-84
- Fabrics, showerproofing of, V, 45
- Fat, in bread and flour, III, 74  
in butter, II, 99  
in milk and cream, II, 97, 98
- Fats, emulsions of, II, 20  
saponification of, IV, 258
- Felspar as a source of clays, III, 144  
plasticity of, on treatment with water III, 128, 131
- Belting of wool fibres, II, 64

- Fermentation, colloid chemistry of, I, 38-41
- Ferric chloride, slow hydrolysis of solutions of IV, 18
- hydroxide, colloidal in clays III, 140
- precipitation of II, 11
- precipitation of proteins with, IV, 20
- precipitation of colloidal silica by III, 140
- soils traces of ferric chloride in III, 49-51
- solubility of gases in III, 49
- oxide action of alkali on mixtures of chromic oxide and II, 14
- coloration of red zircon by, IV, 39
- mineral forms of, IV, 228
- suspensions of, in soap solutions, III, 27
- Ferrite, IV, 33
- Ferrous ammonium sulphate as a heat filter, III, 39
- Fibres, textile *See* Textile fibres
- vegetable, nature and properties of, II, 53
- Fibrin I, 86
- swelling of, II, 142 III, 53, 58
- Fibrous, II, 65
- Ficus elastica*, IV, 359
- Filter paper, black, for white dispense systems IV, 126
- capillary attraction of, I, 34
- colloidal properties of IV, 15
- size of IV, 15
- size of pores in, III, 68, IV, 126
- press electro-osmotic II, 42, 50
- for separation of water from clays, III, 152
- Filters bag IV, 167
- collodion membrane IV, 23
- certhenware, for grading microns III, 44
- heat, for ultra-microscopy of smokes, III, 39
- sand, II, 90-91-95
- Filtration grading of microns by, III, 34
- of air, IV, 181
- of colloids, III, 67
- of precipitates, IV, 15
- of smokes, IV, 167
- Finishing II, 69
- use of dextrin in, I, 52
- Fireclays, III, 145
- Fischerite IV, 242
- Fixateur for colloidal fuel III, 97
- Flames, conductivity of, IV, 154
- luminosity of, IV, 154
- Flavine V, 36
- Flax, mucilage from, I, 61
- Flint, banded structure of IV, 215
- black, IV, 225
- origin of, IV, 225
- Flocculation, effect of air-bubbles on, IV, 277-311
- of ores, IV, 307
- of smokes IV, 141-157
- Floridin refining of petroleum by III, 92
- Flotation air films in IV, 271
- apparatus for IV, 268
- concentration of minerals by IV, 263-326
- froth, apparatus for IV, 268
- of minerals IV, 303
- reagents for, IV, 269
- influence of grease on IV, 264
- of flocculated particles IV, 310
- of metal-bearing ores III, 125
- of one liquid on another IV, 301
- practice of IV, 320
- reagents for IV, 269
- theory of IV, 296-322
- value of the contact angle in IV, 292
- Flour, constituents of, III, 63
- enzymes in III, 73
- gluten in, I, 72 III, 69
- mineral salts in III, 72
- starch in III, 63
- viscosity of mixtures of starch and, III, 61
- Flour milling explosive dust in, IV, 165
- Fluidity of solid surfaces IV, 280
- Fluocollophane, IV, 243
- Fluorite, coloration of, IV, 39
- Fluorspar, luminescence of, IV, 211
- Foam formation of, IV, 266
- formation as a measure of wetting power V, 42
- Fog-bows, formation of IV, 146
- Fogs, dispersion of IV, 142
- formation of IV, 175-176-182, 183
- ground formation of, IV, 123, 150
- stability of IV, 140, 141
- Food's use of gelatin in, I, 74
- Formaldehyde action of, on gelatin, I, 76, 78
- hardening of casein with I, 71
- photosynthesis of, II, 148, 150
- Formic acid catalysis of IV, 337
- Friction external theory of IV, 186
- kinetic IV, 187
- static IV, 187
- Frog's heart *See* Heart
- Froth flotation *See* Flotation
- formation of IV, 314
- stabilisers, IV, 267
- stability of, IV, 319-325
- Fruit-jellies, pectins in, I, 60
- Fuel, colloidal, III, 97, IV, 380-382
- fire-risk of, IV, 382
- properties of IV, 381
- oils *See* Oils

- Fuller's earth refining of petroleum by III, 92
- Fumes, charged particles in IV, 156
- Fundulus* eggs of III, 60
- Garze IV, 221
- Galactan I, 53
- Galalith I, 71
- Galena flotation of mixtures of blends quartz and IV, 266-321
- powdered density of IV, 276
- separation of by flotation IV, 265
- Gallotannic acid I, 14-15
- Garnments IV, 240
- Gases adsorption of, IV, 274
- by charcoal II, 153
- by nickel catalysts IV, 344
- Brownian motion of particles in IV, 132, 139
- condensation of IV, 122-157
- on minerals IV, 277
- disperse systems in, IV, 122-185
- chemical properties of, IV, 159
- concentration of, IV, 126
- diffusion and stability of, IV, 140
- electrical properties of IV, 151
- formation of, IV, 122
- industrial applications of IV, 163
- mechanical properties of IV, 125
- movement of particles in, IV, 128
- optical properties of IV, 145
- size of particles in IV, 143
- thermal properties of IV, 150
- drying of IV, 157
- effect of colloids on the solubility absorption and evolution of III, 41-48
- estimation of in effluents, III, 44
- interaction of IV, 123
- ionisation of IV, 151
- mobility of, IV, 133
- of blood, II, 151, 154
- poison box respirator for, II, 154
- rate of solution of, in water III, 47
- saturation of beer with III, 46
- saturation of celluloid with, III, 46
- separation of liquid or solid particles from, IV, 165
- solubility and evolution of, bibliography III, 47
- solubility of, in salt solutions III, 43
- transparency of, to light, IV, 145
- transport of, in animal tissues, II, 151
- Gashlight paper, development of, III, 78
- Gas masks, drumming of eyepieces V, 45
- Gas shells electrolytic lead in IV, 355
- Gedda-gum, I, 53
- Geddic acid I, 53
- Gelatin, I, 73-78, V, 13-31
- action of acids and alkalis on I, 7, 9, III, 52 V, 16-21
- action of chromium salts on I, 75
- action of electrolytes on V, 16, 19
- action of neutral salts on III, 53
- adhesiveness swelling and viscosity of I, 74
- as an addition agent IV, 347
- bibliography of, V, 19-30
- blasting, I, 83-84
- changes in the physical condition of, III, 46
- coated with shellac absorption of water by III, 108
- compounds of neutral salts with II, 137
- crystallisation of V, 25
- emulsions of silver haloids III, 75
- formation of gels of II, 120-122
- imbibition and swelling of III, 51, 57-79
- in flotation, IV, 320
- in ice-cream, II, 116
- in photography III, 79
- isoelectric point of V, 14
- jellies structure of, V, 23
- membrane potentials of V, 18
- mixtures of gum arabic and of tannin with II, 16
- mutarotation of III, 79-80, V, 15-20
- mutual precipitation of gum arabic and, I, 54
- precipitation of, II, 2-3
- physical properties of, I, 6-14-20
- precipitation of V, 15
- from glue by benzene III, 108
- purification of, I, 75-77 II, 47, 52, V, 14
- reactions of, I, 75
- reticulation of in photography, III, 60-61, 79-80
- salts as colloidal electrolytes III, 2
- solubility of gases in III, 43
- swelling of, I, 7-9 III, 51, 52, V, 16-20-21
- tanning of by developers III, 79, 80
- technical applications of I, 74-75
- viscosity of, V, 23
- Gelatose, I, 75
- Gels, absorption by II, 71
- filamentous structure of III, 20
- imbibition of, I, 86 III, 51-61
- bibliography, III, 57, 60
- industrial applications, III, 59-61
- instability of IV, 209
- stratification in, II, 22-25
- viscous, from hemicelluloses I, 63
- Geodes, chalcedony in, IV, 220
- Germicidal activity, relation between surface tension and V, 34
- Germicides classification of V, 36
- Geyserite, IV, 219



- Ghatti-gums I, 56  
 Glands permeability of cells of II, 133  
 Glass as an insulator IV, 275  
   effect of acid on the contact angle of, IV, 293  
   floatation of in mercury IV, 311  
   gold ruby ultra-microscopy of III, 33  
   heated gases from IV, 275  
   natural colouring matters in IV, 205  
   peptisation of II, 2  
   plastic material from III, 131  
   potential of against water II, 32  
   spreading of tripropylamine on IV, 193  
 Glass-house pots clay for III, 150  
 Glass wool condensation of water vapour on IV, 275  
 Glaucinite, IV, 236  
 Ghadin III 69, 70  
   viscosity of solutions of III, 71  
 Globulin III, 69  
 Globulins compounds of neutral salts with II, 137 142  
 Glocksia IV, 242  
 Glucosan from cellulose III, 87 90  
 Gluten, I, 72  
   artificial milk from II, 107  
   in bread III, 64  
   in wheat flour I, 50  
   wheat III, 69  
     action of acids and salts on III, 71  
     colloidal swelling of I, 16  
     deterioration of III, 72  
     maturing of III, 72  
     swelling of III, 61  
 Glutenin III, 69, 70  
 Glycerides emulsification of II, 18  
   hydrogenation of IV, 331, 341  
 Glycerine, complex molecules of IV, 88  
   contact angle with glass, V, 3  
   in soaps III, 27  
   prevention of precipitation by II, 3  
   surface tension of, V, 8  
 Glycogen solubility of gases in III, 43  
 Gneiss weathering of, IV, 206  
 Goethite IV, 229  
 Gold, colloidal, precipitation of II, 13  
   deposits in quartz II, 25  
   native deposition of IV, 217  
   particles floatation of in water IV, 30  
     settlement of III, 36  
     size of, III, 37  
   sols, negative coagulants of, IV, 13  
   precipitation of with stannic acid IV, 22  
   with ethylmalonate, III, 49  
 Gold-washing floatation in, IV, 265  
 Grain dust explosions, IV, 162  
 Granite, action of water and acid vapours on III, 142  
 Graphite addition of electrolytes to mixtures of clay and III, 120  
   deflocculated in inks V, 48  
   froth floatation of V, 44  
   identity of temper carbon and IV, 37  
   native disposition of IV, 218  
   suspensions of, in oil or water III, 98  
 Grease adsorption of by clays III, 122, 151  
   contamination of surfaces with IV, 293 323  
   lubricating III, 98  
   spreading of over water IV, 48 49  
 Greenalite IV, 237  
 Greensand IV, 236  
 Grinding production of dust by IV, 124  
 Guaiacol as a membrane IV, 117  
 Guaiacum test for peroxidase II, 107  
 Gum acids I, 57  
   arabic I, 53-56  
     as an addition agent IV, 347  
     constitution of, I, 53  
     detection of I, 53  
     enzymes of, I, 53  
     estimation of, I, 54  
     in photography, III, 80  
     mixtures of gelatin with II, 16  
     osmotic pressure of I, 55  
     precipitation of, I, 54  
     technical applications of I, 53  
     viscosity of I, 53 55  
   Bombay I, 58  
   British See Dextrin  
   cherry I, 58  
   Hashab, I, 53  
   Indian I, 58  
   peach I, 58  
   senegal in photography III, 80  
   solutions, injection of into blood vessels, II, 135  
   tiagacanth, I, 57 58  
 Gumming of cracked spirit III, 96  
 Gums, bacterial, I, 61-62  
   chewing gluten for manufacture of, I, 72  
   constitution of, I, 53  
   insoluble, I, 58  
 Gums, ripening of, I, 55  
   soluble I, 56 59  
   swelling of, in water, III, 53  
   use of in the gum bichromate process, III, 80  
 Guncotton, manufacture of III, 83  
 Gunpowder smoke IV, 183  
 Gymnite, IV, 240  
 Hæmoglobin, adsorption spectra of, II, 153

- Hemoglobin combination of chloroform and, II, 153  
 combination of, with oxygen and carbon dioxide, II, 151-154, III, 42  
 iron in, II, 153  
 osmotic pressure of, II, 139
- Hailstones formation of, IV, 178  
 structure of, IV, 233
- Hallowsite, IV, 234
- Hampton doctrine, II, 88-94
- Hashish gum, I, 53
- Hatschek's formula applied to varnishes, III, 107
- Health effect of smoky atmosphere on, IV, 178, 182
- Heart, frog's, action of ions and lipids on, II, 142  
 effect of salts on, II, 126
- Heat, absorption of with increase of surface area of liquids, IV, 52  
 latent, at the boiling point in relation to the cohesion, IV, 55  
 of liquids and vapours, IV, 43  
 relation of, to compressibility, IV, 79  
 tables of and of constants derived therefrom, IV, 70, 71, 73, 81  
 of swelling, III, 51-59  
 of vaporisation, internal latent, calculation of, IV, 46, 57, 67  
 latent relation between cohesion and, IV, 45
- Heating of rooms influence of on dust deposition, IV, 151
- Hemicelluloses, I, 62-64  
 technical applications of, I, 63, 64
- Hepta-(tribenzoylgalloyl)-*p*-iodophenol maltosazone, I, 16
- Heterocyclic compounds, hydrogenation of, IV, 327
- Hevea Brasiliensis*, para rubber from, IV, 358, 359
- Hevea* latex, composition and properties of, I, 41  
 coagulation of, I, 42
- Hexamethylenetetramine as a vulcanising catalyst, IV, 368
- cycloHexanes, dehydrogenation of, IV, 332
- cycloHexanol, catalytic transformation of, IV, 333
- Hide powder, absorption of hydrochloric acid by, V, 28  
 estimation of tannin by means of, IV, 20  
 substance, adsorption of chrome liquor by, V, 19, 20
- Hides, action of acids and alkalis on, I, 10  
 swelling of, I, 16, 18, 19
- Hisingerite, IV, 238
- Höferte, IV, 238
- Hofmeister's series, II, 149
- Hog gum, I, 58
- Hollandite, IV, 231
- Homomorpheme law, IV, 211
- Hooke's law, III, 56
- Hordeum vulgare*, permeability of seeds of, I, 39-41
- Horn, artificial, I, 73  
 substitute for, I, 71
- Horse-chestnut, starch from, I, 51
- Humic acids, II, 74, 80
- Humus, adsorption of, by clays, III, 122  
 estimation of, in soils, IV, 21
- Hyalite in quartz, IV, 220
- Hyaloplasm, II, 123
- Hydrargillite, IV, 226
- Hydration, effect of on osmotic pressure, III, 9  
 of colloids, III, 19
- Hydrocarbons, saturated, in flotation, IV, 320  
 non-aeration of water by, IV, 316
- Hydrocellulose, II, 59
- Hydrochloric acid, absorption by hide powder, V, 28  
 diffusion in salted gels, V, 27
- Hydro-electric machine, Armstrong's, IV, 155
- Hydrogels, natural, IV, 205
- Hydrogen combination of oxygen and in presence of platinum, II, 144  
 ion, adsorption of, II, 35  
 concentration in nutrient solutions, V, 32  
 concentration in the swelling of gelatin, V, 16-20  
 in clays with reference to plasticity, III, 130  
 peroxide, decomposition of, in soils, II, 78  
 solubility in colloids, III, 43  
 solubility in silver hydrosols, III, 43  
 surface tension of, IV, 89
- Hydrogoethite, IV, 229
- Hydrolysis determination of alkali of, III, 31  
 of soap solutions, III, 4
- Hydroquinone, alkaline as a photographic developer, III, 74
- Hydrosols, natural, IV, 205
- Hydroxy-acids as lubricants, IV, 198
- Hydroxyl ions, adsorption of, II, 35  
 in clays with reference to plasticity, III, 131
- Hydrozincite, IV, 241
- Hydrosopic substances, fuming of, in moist air, IV, 123
- Hygroscopicity of colloids, IV, 212
- Ice formation of, IV, 178  
 glacier, structure of, IV, 233
- Ice-cream, manufacture of, II, 116  
 protective colloids in, II, 116

- Ice cream, use of homogenised cream in making II, 106
- Ilsemanite, IV, 205 210 233 234
- Imbibition, II, 121  
of gels, III, 51-61  
bibliography, III, 57, 60  
industrial applications III, 59-61  
theories of, III, 54
- Immunity, I, 86
- Incandescent mantles from artificial silk V, 69
- India rubber *See* Rubber
- Indicators as colloidal electrolytes, III, 2
- Indigo, colloidal I, 35
- Infants, asses' milk for, II, 97
- Inflammability of industrial dusts, IV, 160
- Inks addition of saponin to, V, 45  
aniline, V, 49  
bibliography, V, 50  
blue-black, V, 48  
Chinese, V, 47  
chrome logwood, V, 49  
colloids in manufacture of, V, 47-50  
copper logwood, V, 49  
Egyptian V, 48  
Indian V, 47  
marking V, 49  
origin of deposits in V, 49  
safety, V, 48  
silver, V, 49
- Insect parasites V, 44
- Insecticides wetting power of, V, 44
- Interfacial tension, IV, 281 286  
effect of pressure on, V, 9  
measurement of, V, 8, 41  
capillary rise method, V, 9  
drop-weight method, V, 8  
ripple method, V, 8  
of bacteria V, 33  
table of, IV, 288
- Interferometer, use of III, 32
- Intrinsic pressure definition of, IV, 40  
in liquids IV, 94
- Invertase, colloidal nature of, II, 143, 150  
in flour, III, 73
- Iodamines, V, 37
- Iodine, blue adsorption compounds of I, 85  
precipitation of starch with, IV, 21  
vapour optical properties of the cloud from condensation of, IV, 146
- Ionic micelle III, 2  
concentration and composition of, III, 10  
conductivity of, III, 11  
existence and properties of, III, 7  
formula of, III, 11  
molecular weight of, III, 11
- Ionisation of colloids, III, 49  
of gases IV, 151
- Ions, adsorption of II, 3, 35  
electric charge on IV, 153  
gaseous mobility of IV, 152  
Hofmeister's series of II, 140  
large IV, 153 154  
interchange of, in solutions IV, 7  
positive and negative IV, 152  
precipitating power of II, 9  
small IV, 152 153
- Iron ferric, separation of aluminium and, IV, 18  
separation of with ammonia and ammonium salts, IV, 18  
pyrophoric IV, 159
- $\alpha$  Iron IV, 33
- $\gamma$  Iron, IV, 33
- Iron acetate precipitation of sewage colloids with II, 83 94  
alloys with nickel IV, 36  
bacteria II, 95 IV, 230  
carbide IV, 33  
ore, brown, formation of III, 149  
plastic material from III, 131  
pyrites surface tension of, IV, 281  
rust, suspensions of, in paraffin IV, 313  
silicates, occurrence of in minerals, IV, 236  
sinter origin of, IV, 230  
sulphides mineral colloidal, IV, 233  
tannates in ink, V, 48
- Isinglass, I, 77  
Japanese I, 65
- Iso-colloids III, 98, 103
- Isoelectric point, IV, 31
- Isoprene, preparation of I, 45  
synthesis of rubber from, I, 45, 46, IV, 375
- Ivory, substitute for, I, 71  
vegetable, I, 84
- Janus-green B staining of mitochondria by, II, 121
- Japans, black III, 113
- Jaundice test for, IV, 265
- Jellies, artificial, III, 96  
bubbles in, I, 16  
structure of, I, 15, 31, 33 V, 23, 27  
*See also* Gels
- Jellyfish action of hydrochloric acid on the cells of II, 124
- Jordisite, IV, 233, 234
- Kamacite, IV, 36
- Kambara earth as a petroleum refiner, III, 93
- Kaolinite, IV, 235
- Karyokinesis, II, 121

- Kephahn solubility of in chloroform, II, 129
- Kerosene behaviour of bruxite with III, 94
- desulphurisation of III, 96
- Ketone, preparation of IV, 333
- reduction of IV, 327, 330
- Kollig III, 98
- Lacquer, Japan III, 107
- Lactalbumin II, 96
- Lactase colloidal nature of II, 143
- Lactic acid formation of, in churning II, 100
- formation of in muscle, II, 141
- Lactoglobulin II, 96
- Lactose amylolytic activation of III, 73
- Laminaria, effect of salts on the conductivity of, II, 126
- Lampadite, IV, 231
- Lampblack manufacture of IV, 171
- suspensions of in soap solutions, III, 26
- Lanthanum salts, precipitation of egg-white by II, 139
- Lanugine acid, I, 24
- Latent heat See Heat
- image in photography III, 76 77
- Laticites III, 140 IV, 226 228
- Laundry work concentration of soap solutions in III, 27
- Lava plastic material from, III, 131
- Lead, colloidal II, 7
- electrolytic deposition of in gas-shells, IV, 355
- electrolytic refining of IV, 355
- estimation of colorimetrically, IV, 23
- pyrophoric, IV, 159
- titration of with ammonium molybdate, IV, 22
- white See White lead
- Lead acetate, action of gum arabic with I, 54
- iodide stratification of in agar, II, 24
- oxide froth flotation of V, 43
- peroxide electro-analytical separation of, IV, 354
- sulphate, estimation of IV, 16
- Lead drying oils surface tension of III, 106
- Lead pencils manufacture of III, 152
- Lead smoke electrostatic precipitation of IV, 169
- Leather alcohol I, 10 11
- alumed I 12
- chamois I, 13
- chrome I, 12, 20
- dressing use of albumin in I, 66 69
- use of fat emulsions in, II, 20
- electrical tanning of, II, 44, 50 51
- fat-liquoring of I, 14 17
- Leather industry imbibition in the, III, 59 61
- light stuffing of, I, 14
- liming of I 18 19 20
- oil, I, 13
- production of I 10
- soft I 10
- white I, 12 18
- Leeds smoke investigations at IV, 176
- Lemco broth, variability in V, 34
- Lens grinding, IV, 274
- Lepidocrocite IV, 229
- Leucostococcus mesenteroides*, formation of gum by I, 62
- Levan I 62
- Liesegang phenomenon II 21 26, V, 26
- bibliography of II, 25
- Light, action of on silver halides, III, 76 77
- reflection refraction and diffraction of by clouds, IV, 146 147
- scattering of by the atmosphere IV, 180 183
- by particles III, 33, 79
- by smokes, IV, 148
- Lime liquors, swelling of hides in, V, 22
- soaps in lubricating greases, III, 98
- Limestone plastic material from III, 131
- Limonite IV, 229
- Limonite IV, 229
- Lanoleum manufacture of, III, 104
- Linoxyn formation and properties of, III, 104
- formation of in varnishes III, 107
- Linseed mucilage from I, 61
- Linseed oil emulsifying power and thickening of III, 103
- removal of "foots" from, III, 112
- Lipase colloidal nature of II, 143 150
- effect of bile salts on the action of, II, 147
- Lipoids in cell membranes II, 128
- physical chemistry of II, 136
- Liquids absorption of heat with increase of surface area of IV, 52
- capillarity of IV, 52, 272, 295
- coefficient of expansion of IV, 83
- compressibility of, IV, 56 79, 80
- contact angles of IV, 289, V, 2
- crystalline, III 20
- density of, and of their vapours IV, 52
- disintegration of IV, 124
- hydrogenation of, IV, 329 331
- interfacial tension of IV, 286 288
- intrinsic pressure in, IV, 94
- mixed promoting aeration, IV, 314
- viscosity of, III, 84 85
- passage of, through porous diaphragms II, 27

- Liquids, physical properties of IV, 40-114
  - pure electrical endomorph with II, 29
  - rate of ascent in filter paper V, 5
  - relation between emulsifying power and wetting power of V, 41
  - spraying of into hot gases IV, 140
  - surfaces of, IV, 278
  - surface tension of IV, 58 283 284, V, 2
  - tensile strength of IV, 41
  - thickness of the surface layer of IV, 47
  - use of albumin in clarifying, I, 66 69
  - use of gluten in clarifying I, 72
  - viscous stress in, III, 88
  - viscous, surface tension of, V, 8
  - wetting power of, V, 38
    - determination of V, 40
- Lithiophorite, IV, 231
- Lithopone, opacity of III, 111
- Livering of mixed paints III, 111
- Locust beans, hemicellulose from, I, 63
- Lozenges use of tiagacanth in preparation of I, 57
- Lubricants attraction of to the bounding surfaces IV, 199
  - influence of constitution on the qualities of, IV, 195
  - mineral oils as V, 46
  - static friction of, for bismuth, IV, 196
  - viscosity and static friction of, IV, 197
- Lubricating greases, III, 98
  - oils See Oils
- Lubrication theory of IV, 185-203
  - wetting power in V, 46
- Luminosity of flames IV, 154
- Lunar haloes IV, 146, 178
- Lutecite IV, 221
- Lyotropy of salts II, 139
- Macaroni gluten for manufacture of, I, 72
- Macrosomes, II, 121
- Magnesia See Magnesium oxide
- Magnesite formation of, IV, 207
- Magnesium oxide as a catalyst stimulant, IV, 336
  - as support, IV, 330
  - mineral forms of, IV, 233
  - soot deposition of from burning magnesium flames IV, 151
  - phosphate colloidal, permeability of, II, 130
  - sulfates, occurrence of in minerals, IV, 240
- Malachite, fibrous IV, 241
- Malt, roasted, melanoidines in, I, 41
- Malt diastase purification of I, 40
- Maltase in flour III, 73
- Manganese, coloration of amethyst by, IV, 39
  - oxides mineral forms of IV, 231
- Manganite IV, 231
- Mamhot IV, 359
- Mannan I, 64
- Manures absorption of by soil, II, 79
- Marcasite IV, 234
- Margarine II, 112
  - as an emulsion II, 113
  - manufacture of, II, 112
  - structure of, II, 99
- Marking inks V, 49
- Martensite, IV, 34
- Masks for precipitation of mokes, IV, 184
- Mastic, coagulation of II, 10 15
  - emulsoid and suspensoid solutions of III, 88
- Meerscham formation of IV, 240
- Melanoidines in malt I, 41
- Melanophlogite IV, 224
- Melanosiderite IV, 238
- Melnikovite IV, 234
- Membranes colloidal I, 86 II, 128
  - III, 32
  - colloidal phosphate II, 130
  - copper ferrocyanide II, 128
  - equilibrium at the surface of, IV, 114-121
  - of organic compounds IV, 117
  - parchment II, 128
  - plant, equilibrium at IV, 116
  - polarisation of II, 132
  - selective action of surfaces, V, 36
  - selective permeability of, IV, 115
  - semi-permeable, II, 128, 137
  - of clay III, 123
- Mercerisation, V, 59
- Mercury contact angle with glass, V, 3
  - drops, diameter of IV, 144
  - diminishing mass of, IV, 138, 139
  - interfacial tension between oil and, V, 46
  - interfacial tension of water and alcohol with V, 8, 10 11
  - surface tension of IV, 74, 87
- Metabruite IV, 233
- Meta-colloids IV, 241
- Metallic fogs III, 76
  - tumes Brownian movement in, IV, 134
- hydrosols, action of protective colloids on, I, 14
  - electrical charge on, III, 49
  - properties of, I, 31
  - purification of II, 47, 51
  - size of particles of, III, 37
- hydroxides precipitation of, IV, 17
- salts, aeration of water by, IV, 315

- Metallic salts, surface tension of solutions of IV, 286
- Metallurgy colloidal systems in, IV, 33
- Metal overvoltage, effect of colloids on, IV, 348 350 351
- Metals, Bredig solutions of IV, 24  
colloidal, preparation of II, 6 7  
crystal structure of IV, 37 39  
electrical disintegration of, II, 6  
electrolytic deposition of, IV, 346-356  
    addition-agents in IV, 347  
    bibliography of IV, 355  
finely-divided, hydrogenation by IV, 327, 328  
    on supports IV, 330  
heated gases from, IV, 274  
molten, surface tension of, IV, 56  
peptisation of II, 2  
potential of, in contact with their own ions II, 32  
protective coatings on III, 105  
structure of, in reference to catalysis, IV, 344
- Metapeptic acid I, 59
- Meteorites, constituents of, IV, 36, 38
- Methaemoglobin, viscosity of, I, 4
- Methyl alcohol complex molecules of, IV, 88  
    effect of traces of acetone on the solvent power of III, 84
- Methyl orange, action of, with carbon dioxide, III, 43
- Methyl rubber, IV, 375
- Methyl tetrahydroxy rephthalate, hydrogenation of IV, 344
- Methylene blue action on germicides, V, 36  
    action of milk on II, 109
- Mica, powdered, plasticity of III, 127 131
- Micro-dissection, II, 119, 122
- Microns III, 32 34 38
- Micro-organisms, adsorption by, V, 35
- Microsomes, II, 121
- Milk amphoteretic reaction of I, 70  
    artificial, I, 73   II, 99, 106  
    souring of, II, 107  
    asses, digestibility of II, 97  
    boiled, formation of skin on, II, 98  
    calcium content of II, 102  
    casein in I, 69  
    cellular content of II, 105  
    coagulation of I, 70   II, 97 102  
    composition of various kinds, II, 97  
    condensed, atomisation of IV, 171  
    constituents of II, 96  
    cows', addition of colloids to II, 97  
    coagulation in the stomach, II, 98  
    curd II, 103, 115  
    enzymes of, II, 107  
    estimation of casein in, II, 101  
    fat in, II, 97, 98
- Milk, homogenised II, 105  
    pasteurised detection of II, 107  
    peroxidase reaction for II, 108  
    reduction of methylene-blue by II, 109  
    ropyness in I, 62  
    sterilised non-coagulation of II, 105  
    viscosity of I, 4
- Mills' theory of molecular attraction, IV, 42
- Mine air, dilution of, with fine gas IV, 162
- Mineral gels adsorption by IV, 210
- Minerals anomalous double refraction of, IV, 216  
    colloidal, IV, 217  
    colouring matters in, IV, 39  
    concretionary and banded structures in, IV, 213  
    condensation of gases on IV, 277  
    dendritic structure in, IV, 215  
    determination of the gel character of IV, 211  
    floatation of, IV, 263-326 V, 42  
    formation of lodes in, I, 56  
    table of contact angles of, IV, 290  
    weathering of III, 149 IV, 206
- Mineralogy colloid chemistry applied to IV, 204-243
- Mirrors silvering of, IV, 282
- Mists, dispersion of, IV, 142  
    formation of, IV, 178  
    ground, formation of IV, 150
- Mitochondria, II, 121 122
- Mitosis, II, 121
- Mobilities, table of IV, 24
- Mobility of colloidal particles IV, 26  
    of gaseous ions IV, 152
- Moellon I, 14
- Molecular association effect of on  
    surface tension IV, 89  
    attraction, IV, 40-114  
    radius of IV, 93  
    range of, IV, 49 54, 58  
    law of IV, 85 91  
    theories of, IV, 50, 58 91  
    variation with temperature, IV, 44  
    weight relation of to lubricating qualities, IV, 197
- Molecules, diameters of, IV, 77 78  
    long in gels III, 20
- Molybdenite IV, 233
- Molybdenum oxide, mineral forms of, IV, 233
- Montmorillonite, IV, 210, 234
- Moss, Irish, colloidal gel from I, 65
- Motor-cars damping of wind screens, V, 45
- Moulding, use of gelatin in, I, 76, 78
- Moulds, in bread, III, 73
- Mucilages vegetable I, 59-61

- Mud precipitation of by sea-water  
II, 12
- Muscarine, action of on cells II, 130  
137
- Muscle, anaphylactic reaction of, I, 86  
cells conductivity of in contraction,  
II, 126 136  
imitation of II, 132  
contraction of II, 141 142  
electromotive phenomena of II, 132,  
135 136  
strated effect of water on I, 86  
swelling of, III, 60
- Myosin III, 71
- g*-Myrcene, conversion of into rubber  
I, 45
- Nephelometry, IV, 22
- Nephritis I, 86 III, 60
- Nerve, electromotive phenomena of,  
II, 132 135 136  
stimulation of II, 131
- Nervous system, structure of cells of,  
II, 119, 122
- Neuro-fibrils II, 119
- Nickel, adsorption of gases by, IV, 344  
as a supported catalyst IV, 331  
atomic structure of IV, 344  
catalytic activity of various types of  
IV, 334  
dehydrogenation by IV, 332  
finely divided as catalyst, IV, 329
- Nickel alloys with iron, IV, 36
- fluosilicate electrolysis of solutions  
of IV, 356  
hydroxide, estimation of tannin by  
means of IV, 20  
suboxide, IV, 335  
theory of formation of, IV, 340  
sulphide, solubility of, in acids, IV,  
19
- Nigre, formation of, IV, 252 254 257
- Nissl granules, II, 119
- Nitric acid, dilute, action of on steel,  
IV, 35  
must precipitation of, IV, 171, 174
- Nitriles, reduction of IV, 327
- Nitro-cellulose colloidal chemistry of,  
I, 82-84  
demonstration of V, 57  
preparation of, III, 82  
solutions, preparation of V, 55  
viscosity of, I, 4, 83, 84, II, 61,  
V, 56  
solvents for III, 84 89  
treatment with camphor and alcohol,  
III, 83 85 90
- Nitro-compounds, reduction of, IV,  
327, 328, 330
- Nitrogen adsorption of, by charcoal  
IV, 49  
solubility of in blood and serum,  
III, 43
- Nitrogen oxides hydrogenation of IV,  
327
- Nitroglycerine solution of nitro cellulose in III, 84 89
- p*-Nitrosodimethylaniline as a vulcanising accelerator I, 43  
vapour, optical properties of the  
cloud formed by IV, 146
- p* Nitrotoluene, solution of in carbon  
disulphide III, 14
- Nitrous oxide, effect of colloids on the  
solubility of III, 42 43
- Nontronite, IV, 238
- Norgine I, 65, 66
- Nucleus of cells II, 121
- Nutrient media hydrogen ion concentration in V, 32
- Obscuring power of smokes IV, 184
- Ocean palaeochemistry of the, II, 141,  
142
- Ochre yellow weathering of, IV, 119
- Octyl alcohol action on growth of  
yeast V, 34
- Oedema, I, 86 III, 60
- Oil-dag Acheson's, III, 98  
removal of graphite from, III, 98
- Oil drop method of determining the  
charge on ions, IV, 131 153
- drops, Brownian movement of, IV,  
135, 136  
charged, fall of, in a gas IV, 131
- emulsions electrical charge on particles of, III, 50 51, IV, 29
- films, V, 43
- fuel combustion of IV, 163
- varnishes linocra in III, 105
- water emulsions II, 17 19 20 120,  
127
- Oils, action of with sulphide minerals,  
IV, 325  
adsorption of by clay, III, 122  
asphaltic base III, 91  
contamination of water surfaces by,  
IV, 301, V, 39
- crude colloidal nature of III, 91
- drop number of, V, 44
- drying, III, 103
- gelatinisation of III, 105
- peroxides in III, 105
- surface tension of III, 105
- thickening of III, 103
- formation of acid tar in, III, 91
- fuel viscosity of, III, 91
- hydrogenation of, IV, 332
- interfacial tension of against mercury  
and water V, 46

- Oils, lubricating addition of fatty acids to III, 96
  - refining of with soda wash III, 96
  - sulphur compounds in III, 95
- mineral, addition of fatty acids to V, 46
  - detonation of IV, 124
  - emulsions of II, 20
  - lubricating, ultra-microscopy of, III, 98
  - recovery from sand, V, 43
  - saponification of IV, 257
  - soaps from, IV, 257
  - suspensions of carbon in III, 97
  - IV, 381
  - treatment of skins with I, 13 17
  - use of gum arabic in emulsifying I, 53
  - use of tragacanth in emulsifying, I, 57
- Oleic acid hydrogenation of IV, 328
  - in flotation IV, 320
  - spreading on water V, 40
- Olein hydrogenation of IV, 337 342
- see Olein formation of IV, 347 342
- Olive oil contact angle with glass V, 3
  - spreading over water IV, 49
- Opal IV, 205
  - anomalous double refraction of IV, 216
  - colour of IV, 210
  - optical properties of IV, 223
  - synthesis of IV, 219
- Optical resonance of cloud particles IV, 147
- Ore deposition gels in relation to II, 26
  - deposits relation of adsorption to IV, 209
  - silver in IV, 220
- Ores concentration of by flotation IV, 263 326
  - flocculation of IV, 307
  - metal-bearing flotation of III, 125
  - reactions in deposits of, IV, 208
  - volatilization of metals from, IV, 165 171 174
- Organic compounds adsorption of by crystals IV, 211
  - as membranes IV, 117
  - membrane permeability for V, 35
- Orthoclase as a source of clays III, 144
- Osmundite IV, 35
- Osmose machine, II, 42
  - negative II, 37 38, 39
- Osmotic pressure in cells and tissues II, 124 131
  - of colloids II, 133 135 136
  - of proteins II, 136
  - of soap solutions, III, 8 30
- Osses, I, 78
- Ostwald's solubility coefficient III, 41
- Oxalates decrepitation of IV, 124
- Oxidase of gum arabic I, 53
- Oxidases, I, 85
- Oxides, peptisation of II, 3
- Oximes, reduction of IV, 327
- Oxybassorin I, 57
- Oxycellulose II, 60
- Oxygen, adsorption of by charcoal IV, 49
  - by haemoglobin II, 151
  - combination of hydrogen and, in presence of platinum II, 144
  - solubility of in blood III, 12
- Oxyhaemoglobin molecular weight of II, 142
- Ozone action on caoutchouc IV, 375
- Paint grinding use of emulsifying agents in, III, 112
- Painting, use of egg white in I, 67
  - use of egg yolk in I, 69
  - use of dextrin in I, 52
  - use of gum arabic in I, 53
  - use of tragacanth in I, 57
- Paints III, 102 110
  - colloidal properties of III, 112
  - drop numbers of V, 45
  - hardening of III, 111
  - mixed addition of protective colloids to III, 111
  - liveing and skinning of III, 111
  - old, cracking of III, 105
  - opacity of III, 110
  - wetting power of V, 45
  - use of seaweed jellies in I, 66
- Palladium, atomic structure of IV, 344
- black, IV, 328
  - native disposition of IV, 218
  - soils as catalysts IV, 328
  - spongy IV, 328
  - as a supported catalyst IV, 330
- Palmetto palm size from, I, 61
- Palm kernel oil ammonium soaps of the fatty acids of, III, 29
- Pan formation II, 76 80
- Paprun, colloidal nature of II, 143
- Paper, adsorption of colloidal dyes on by, II, 138
  - electrical sizing of II, 49
  - manufacture imbibition in III, 59 60
- Paraffin oil as a froth stabilizer IV, 267
  - emulsification of by soap solutions III, 27 IV, 319
  - flotation of on water, IV, 301
  - surface tension of soap solutions against, III, 16
  - wax, separation of in petroleum distillates III, 98
- Paranitraniline red suspensoid properties of III, 112
- Parapectic acid I, 59
- Parapectin, I, 59



- Par-arabin, I, 62  
 Para rubber *See* Rubber  
 Parchment membranes, II, 128  
 Parhelia IV, 146  
 Particles method of weighing IV, 145  
   movement of, in an electric field IV, 157  
   size of in gaseous disperse systems IV, 143  
 Peach gum I, 58  
 Pearlite IV, 33, 38  
 Peat acidity of II, 75  
   dewatering of, II, 40 47 48  
 Pectase I, 59  
 Pectic acid I, 60  
 Pectinogen I, 60  
 Pectins, I, 59  
 Pectose I, 59  
 Pectonic acid, I, 59  
 Pelinite III, 114  
 Pentane Mills constant for IV, 44  
 Peptisation, II, 2-16  
   agents for, II, 5  
   of carbon suspensions, IV, 381  
   of colloidal solutions IV, 5  
   of precipitates IV, 13  
 Peptone, action of with carbon dioxide, III, 43  
   evolution of gas from solutions of, III, 46  
 Perborates use of in preparing soluble starch, I, 51  
 Permeability I, 85 86  
   action of anaesthetics on II, 130 135  
   and electrical conductivity, II, 126, 135  
   and nerve stimulation, II, 131  
   and secretion, II, 133  
   effect of salts on, II, 126  
   of blood vessels II, 133  
   of the cell membrane II, 122  
     bibliography, II, 135  
   selective of membranes, IV, 115  
 Peroxidase, bibliography of II, 109  
   colloidal nature of, II, 108 143  
   in milk II, 107  
   of gum arabic, I, 53  
 Perrin's equation III, 36  
   valence rule II, 30  
 Petrol engines, condensation of exhaust gases from IV, 122  
 Petroleum, colloidal chemistry of III, 91-98  
   cracked purification of III, 96  
   distillates action of sulphur on III, 96  
   desulphurisation of III, 95  
   refining of, III, 92  
   separation of paraffin wax from, III, 98  
   emulsions II, 20  
   jelly, III, 96  
   oil smoke, stability of IV, 142  
 Petrology colloid chemistry applied to IV, 204-243  
 Phagocytosis II, 131  
 Phenol germicidal activity of V, 34  
   hydrogenation of IV, 332  
   partition between water and anthrax spores V, 33  
 Phloretine peptisation of II 2  
 Phosgene smoke clouds of IV, 183  
 Phosphates in beer III, 44  
   mineral colloidal IV, 242  
   rocks precipitation of phosphorus from, IV, 171 173  
 Phosphoric acid removal of from solutions, IV, 22  
 Phosphonites IV, 243  
 Phosphorus smoke clouds of, IV, 184  
   pentoxide smoke stability of IV, 141  
   trichloride spontaneous combustion of IV, 156  
 Phosphotungstic acid precipitation of proteins with IV, 20  
 Photographic emulsions III, 75 77  
   images, colour of III, 78 79  
   negatives reticulation of III, 60 61, 79  
   plates collodion, keeping properties of III, 82  
   dry exposure and development of III, 74 78 79  
   formation of the latent image in III, 76 77  
 Photography agar in I, 66  
   carbon process in III, 74  
   collodion in III, 80  
   colloidal chemistry of III, 74-80  
   gelatin in I, 74 75 III, 79  
   gluten in I, 72  
   gum in III, 80  
   silver halide emulsions in III, 75  
 Photohalides composition of III, 76, 77  
 Photophoresis of smoke particles IV, 149  
 Physiology, colloid chemistry in II, 117-154  
   colloids in, I, 85-86  
   solubility and absorption of gases applied to, III, 41  
*Phytolophas macrocarpa* *See* Ivory vegetable  
 Pickling of skins I, 11, 17  
 Pigments III, 102, 110  
   colloidal properties of III, 112  
   powdered counting particles of V, 48  
 Pilarite IV, 241  
 Pilocarpine action of, on cells II, 130  
   action of, on permeability of gland cells, II, 126  
 Pinene, polymerisation of III, 93  
 Pinewood separation of tar in distillation of IV, 165 173

- Piperidine as a vulcanising accelerator I, 43 IV, 368
- Pipeviline preparation of I, 45
- Pyrophane IV, 242
- Pittuzite IV, 243
- Pittsburgh smoke investigation at IV, 177
- Pline of slip IV, 194
- Planerite IV, 242
- Plant cells plasmolysis of V, 35  
membranes *See* Membranes
- Plants assimilation of carbon dioxide by III, 43  
chlorophyll assimilation in II, 148  
effect of colloids in soils on II, 78, 80  
hemicelluloses in I, 62  
mucilages from I, 60  
stratification in, II, 25
- Plaster, plastic material from, III, 131
- Plasticity of clays III, 115 124-124, 147  
increase of III, 130  
measurement of, III, 132  
reduction of III, 131
- Plastics, use of casein in, I, 71
- Platinum atomic structure of IV, 344  
black IV, 328  
as a supported catalyst IV, 331  
catalytic action of II, 142  
colloidal precipitation of II, 9  
effect of impurities on the activity of II, 154  
native deposition of IV, 218  
particles electrical charge on III, 50  
soils as catalysts IV, 328  
with ethyl malonate III, 49  
spongy IV, 328
- Plessite IV, 36
- Plinthite IV, 238
- Plombierite IV, 241
- Plumbago crucibles manufacture of III, 120
- Ponscille's law I, 5
- Polansation effect of colloids on IV, 350
- Polarite IV, 231
- Polymerisation of drying oils III, 104
- Polyvin, III, 104
- Polypeptides, synthesis of III, 87
- Porcelain Chinese, III, 150  
manufacture of, III, 151
- Portland cement *See* Cement
- Potassium bromate effect of in flour III, 72  
chloride density of, IV, 89
- Potassium dichromate, diffusion into silver nitrate II, 21, V, 26  
hexoate, washing power, density and conductivity of, III, 15  
ions mobility of, and of ionic muelle, III, 11
- Potassium laurate, conductivity and viscosity of III, 13, 29  
laurate and oleate, viscosity of mixtures of, III, 14  
myristate conductivity and viscosity of III, 13, 29  
oleate, behaviour of alcoholic solutions of III, 4  
conductivity and viscosity of, III, 13, 29  
palmitate conductivity of III, 7, 28  
hydrolysis and alkalinity of III, 5  
salts, distribution of, in blood II, 124  
necessity of, in cell processes II, 141 142  
radio activity and physiological action of II, 141, 143  
replacement of in physiological fluids II, 111  
soaps IV, 255  
conductivity of III, 29, 30  
curd of III, 22  
density of III, 14  
ionic micelle in, III, 8  
optical properties of, III, 31  
stearate conductivity of III, 28  
sulphate, surface tension of IV, 281  
vapour coloration of minerals by IV, 39  
optical resonance of the cloud from, IV, 148
- Potential differences of, at membrane surfaces IV, 115
- Pottery, fine manufacture of III, 151  
ground plasticity of on heating with water III, 128
- Powders fluidity of IV, 272  
smokeless IV, 183
- Precipitates, adherence of to beakers, IV, 16  
amorphous washing of IV, 13  
coagulated, washing of, IV, 12  
formation of IV, 5  
gelatinous, washing of II, 5  
peptisation of, IV, 13  
purification filtration and washing of, IV, 11
- Precipitation, II, 2-16, IV, 10  
of smoke electrostatic IV, 22, 127, 128 158 172  
thermal, IV, 168  
periodic, theory of II, 24  
rhythmic in minerals IV, 214
- Pressure, intrinsic *See* Intrinsic pressure
- Printers rollers, use of gelatin in manufacture of, I, 76
- Printing of textiles II, 69  
pastes, fixation of colours from II, 69
- Producer gas washing of, IV, 167.

- Propeptonic action of with carbon dioxide III, 43  
 Propyl formate latent heats of IV, 69  
 Proteids *See* Proteins  
 Proteins action of electrolytes on V, 16 19  
   as colloidal electrolytes III, 2  
   coagulation of, I, 85  
   colloidal nature of, II, 137  
   compounds of, with neutral salts II, 137, 142  
   estimation of IV, 20  
   in rubber IV, 361 368  
   osmotic pressure of II, 136  
   solution factors of I, 3  
   structure of, I, 7  
   swelling of, III, 53 58  
   viscosity of, I, 4 5 V, 24  
 Protease III, 69 70  
 Protozoa II, 117  
   action of dyes on II, 123 128  
   bibliography of, II, 122  
   Brownian movement in II, 118  
   equilibrium and energy relations in II, 121  
   formation of membranes in II, 120  
   gel condition of II, 119  
   killed ' II, 122  
   liquid nature of, II, 118  
   micro dissection of II, 119  
   physical chemistry of I, 85 86  
 Protozoa pulsating vacuole of II, 131  
 Prussian blue, Brownian movement of III, 112  
   peptisation of II, 5  
   precipitation of, II, 10  
 Pseudocase, IV, 214  
 Pseudopodia, II, 118  
 Pseudo-stalactites IV, 215  
 Psilomelane, IV, 231  
 Pumice as support IV, 330  
 Purple of Cassius test IV, 22  
 Putty, IV, 373  
 Pyrites formation of, IV, 234  
 Pyrolusite, IV, 231  
 Pyroxylin in ethyl alcohol *See* Cellulose  
   peptisation of II, 2  
   artz conversion of into colloidal silicic acid, II, 6  
   gold deposits in II, 25  
   hygroscopic nature of IV, 275  
   lead and zinc ores in mixtures of chalcidony and IV, 209  
   opalescence of, IV, 223  
   powdered, density of, IV, 276  
   separation of mixtures of galena blende and, IV, 266, 321  
   smoky, coloration of IV, 39  
   surface tension of, IV, 281  
 Quartzine, IV, 221  
 Quince-seeds mucilage from I, 61  
 Quinol solubility of carbon dioxide in, III, 42  
 Rabbit salts in blood of II, 124  
 Radio active substances electrification of smokes and clouds by IV, 156  
 Radium valency of by electro osmosis, II, 31, 38  
 Railway sleepers electrical preservation of, II, 50  
 Rain electrification of IV, 155  
   falling of IV, 131  
   formation of, IV, 141, 178  
 Rainbows formation of IV 146  
 Rambong rubber *See* Rubber  
 Rayleigh's formula III, 33  
 $\beta$ -Rays precipitation of positively charged colloids by II, 12  
 Reductase bibliography of II 111  
   in milk II, 109  
 Refraction, anomalous double of minerals IV, 216  
 Refractive index of colloidal particles III, 45  
   of soap solutions III, 19 31  
 Refractories manufacture of II, 50  
 Rennet *See* Rennin  
 Rennin coagulation of milk by II, 103  
   optimum temperature for II, 103  
 Resin elastic reaction of mixtures of turpentine and III, 110  
   lakes formation of III, 109  
   oils emulsions of water in III, 107  
   precipitation of, from alkali by benzene III, 108  
   smoke stability of IV, 142  
   soaps combination of with basic dyes and with petroleum hydrocarbons, III, 109  
   surface tension of III, 16  
 Resins action of, in vulcanisation I, 43  
   lowering of the surface tension of water by III, 109  
   synthetic in varnishes III, 113  
 Resite, III, 113  
 Resorcinol solubility of carbon dioxide in III, 42  
 Respirator, box for poison gas, II, 154  
 Ring compounds as lubricants IV, 198  
 Ring test piece for testing rubber IV, 363  
 Ripening of silver halide emulsions III, 75 77  
 River water chlorination of III, 43  
   precipitation of mud from II, 12  
 Rocks colloidal, IV, 217  
   heated, gases from, IV, 275  
   igneous IV, 216  
   weathering of IV, 205  
 Rock salt, coloration of IV, 39

- "Rope" in bread III, 74  
 Ropiness I, 62  
 Rosaniline V, 46  
 Rosin *See* Resin  
 Rouge suspensions action of soap on, II, 5  
 Rubber, I, 41-46 IV, 357-380  
   ageing of IV, 369 379  
   bibliography of, IV, 376  
   blanket IV, 359  
   block IV, 359  
   clara IV, 359  
   cupc IV, 359  
   behaviour in benzene IV, 360  
   coagulation of IV, 360  
   cold-curing of IV, 371 380  
   degradation of IV, 359  
   effect of heat on IV, 362  
   hysteresis of IV, 369  
   influence of proteins on colloidal properties of IV, 361  
   manufacture of IV, 377  
   mineral ingredients in IV, 372, 379  
   osmotic pressure of IV, 361  
   over curd IV, 369  
   non-caoutchouc constituents I, 42  
   para IV, 358  
   carbohydrate constituents of, I, 41  
   preparation of I, 42  
   properties of IV, 377  
   proportions of sulphur to IV, 371  
   rambond, IV, 359  
   raw, cupping of IV, 359  
   properties of, IV, 357  
   mastication of, IV 358  
   resins in I, 43 IV, 360  
   sheet IV, 359  
   behaviour in benzene IV, 360  
   sols viscosity of I, 3 4  
   solvation factors of I, 3  
   stress-strain curves of IV, 364, 370  
   swelling in solvents III, 53, IV, 365  
   synthesis of, I, 45 IV, 375, 380  
   tackiness of IV, 360  
   testing of IV, 376 377  
   viscosity of, IV, 361  
   vulcanisation I, 43, 44 IV, 362 365 378  
   catalysts for IV, 368  
   vulcanised gels IV, 367  
   peritisation of II, 2  
   physical properties of IV, 363  
   stability of, IV, 371  
   storage of IV, 371  
   testing of, I, 45  
*See also* Caoutchouc  
 Rubidium salts, replacement of potassium salts by, II, 141  
 Rye flour viscosities of mixtures of water and III, 70  
*Sarcodon* biology of, III, 73  
 Salicylaldehyde as a membrane IV, 117  
 Salts, action of solutions of on gelatin, III, 53  
   adsorption of by clays III, 122  
   compounds of proteins with II, 137 142  
   efficiency of as coagulants IV, 9  
   in flour, III, 72  
   vaporisation of, in flames IV, 123  
 Sand, mixtures of alumina and III, 140  
   mixtures of silica and, III, 139  
 Sandstone cementation of IV, 208  
   plastic material from III, 131  
 Saponification IV, 257  
 Saponin retardation of enzyme action by II, 146  
 Saponite IV, 240  
 Scharfing's reagent II, 109  
 Schulze's law II, 3 8 IV, 9  
 Scouring of textiles, II, 67  
 Sea urchins action of alkali on the eggs of II, 124  
 Sea water, astringent capacity of, IV, 315  
   in flotation IV, 320  
   precipitation of muddy river water by II, 12  
 Seaweeds, colloids from I, 61  
   permeability of the tissues of to alkali, II, 135  
 Secretion II, 143  
 Sediments, cementation of IV, 208  
   mineral formation of IV, 206  
 Seeds swelling and germination of, III, 60 61  
 Semi-colloids III, 3  
 Sensitive plant movements of, and permeability II, 176  
 Sericine II, 65  
 Serpentine IV, 240  
   weathering of III, 149  
 Serum electro-osmotic treatment of, II, 47  
 Sewage activated sludge treatment of, II, 91, 95  
   albuminoid ammonia in, II, 82  
   colloids in II, 85, 89 93 95  
   dialysis of II, 83, 93  
   domestic, constituents of, II, 82  
   filtration of, II, 91 93  
   oxygen absorption in, II, 83  
   precipitation of colloids with iron acetate, II, 83, 94  
   purification II, 84, 93  
   bibliography, II, 93  
   colloid chemistry of II, 81-95  
   theories of II, 87  
 Shales, formation of IV, 208  
 Shannvaskite IV, 226

Sheepskins picking of, I, 11  
Shellac derivatives, imbibition by III, 109

films properties of III, 109 110

Shells formation of I, 56

Shower-proofing fabrics V, 45

Shrinkage of clays in drying III, 135

Siderite IV, 207 242

Sideropileite IV, 242

Silica, colloidal, in clays III, 139

preparation of, II, 47 51

precipitation of colloidal ferric

hydroxide by III, 140

estimation of, IV, 19

forms of in soils, IV, 21

fused flotation of, IV, 276

gels, ageing of, III, 139

dehydration of, III, 140

structure of, IV, 222, V, 27

hydrated forms of, IV, 221

ignited, adsorption of moisture

by, IV, 18

natural forms of, IV, 219

plastic material from III, 131

refractive index of, III, 111

synthesis of, III, 115

Silicates mineral IV, 234, 236 241

molten miscibility of, IV, 216

Silicic acid gels elimination of water

from III, 46

jelly concentration and solubility of

III, 68

peptisation of, II, 4 5

soils, emulsoid nature of, III, 139

solution of, in ammonia IV, 14

Silicon tetrachloride, smoke clouds

from ammonia and IV, 184

Silk, absorption of acids and alkalis

by, I, 24

artificial II, 63

acid patches in V, 58

adsorption of rare earths by, V, 69

bibliography of V, 70

covering power of V, 69

dyeing of, V, 68, 69

effect of wetting on V, 67

evenness of V, 68

fine filaments of V, 54 63

gelatin in I, 76 7b

lustre of, V, 67

manufacture of V, 50-71

cellulose acetate process V, 64

cuprammonium process V, 51

nitrocellulose process V, 55

viscose process V, 58

properties of V, 65

softness of V, 68

spinning of, V, 53 57 61 65

strength and elasticity of, V, 65

structure of threads V, 66

swelling of in alkali II, 64

treatment with formaldehyde, V,

67

Silk, degumming of V, 44

hydrolysis of II, 65

scouring of IV, 67

Silimanite crystalline III, 143

Silver carbon disulphide in electro-

deposition of IV, 346 354 355

colloidal colour changes in deposits

of, III, 78 79

precipitation of, II, 9

separation of in photographic

plates III, 76

electrolytic crystal structure of IV,

353

molten explosive solidification of,

IV, 124

native deposition of IV, 217

particles electrical charge on III,

50, IV, 29

velocities of IV, 155

soils solubility of hydrogen in III, 43

with ethyl malonate III, 49

Silver chloride flocculation of IV, 311

halides complex cations in colloidal

solutions of IV, 14

crystallography of III, 75

effect of light on III, 76, 77

gelatin emulsions of III, 75

peptisation of II, 3, IV, 13

reduction of by alkaline de-

velopers III, 79

washing precipitates of II, 5

inks, V, 49

iodide precipitation of IV, 22

nitrate, diffusion into dichromate II,

21, V, 26

oxide froth flotation of, V, 43

reduction of, IV, 282

salts action of albumin on I, 68

sulphate diffusion into barium

chloride, V, 27

sulphide precipitation of II, 13

Silkworms colloid in the glands of

II, 66

Sinews collagen of V, 30

Sinter siliceous, IV, 226

Size of particles and solubility IV, 6

Sizing of textiles, II, 66

use of casein in I, 71

use of gelatin in I, 74

use of seaweed jellies in I, 65

use of starch in I, 46 48 51

use of wheat flour in I, 50

Slimming of mixed paints III, 111

Slons absorption of acids by I 15

action of bismuth salts on I, 17

bating of I, 15 17

chemistry of I, 19

oilng of I, 13 17

picking of I, 11 17

structure of I, 5

Sky blue colour of, IV, 179

Slate plastic material from, III, 131

Sleet formation of IV 179

- Smelt: smoke, filtration of IV, 165  
173
- Smoke charts, IV, 127
- clouds in warfare IV, 183
- filters IV, 126, 128
- monitors and recorders IV, 126 128
- particles Brownian movement of, IV, 133
- diffusion of in gases, IV, 140
- electric charge on IV, 154 155
- observation of, in the ultra-microscope IV, 133
- settling of IV, 141
- Smokes analysis of IV, 22
- combustion IV, 185
- concentration of, IV, 126
- definition of, IV, 122
- determination of size of particles in III, 38 39
- electrostatic precipitation of IV, 127 128 158, 168 172
- filtration of, IV, 167
- flocculation of IV, 141 157
- IV, 171  
of IV, 164 171
- recovery of metallic compounds from, IV, 163
- obscuring power of IV, 127 184
- optical methods for determination of the concentration of, IV, 127
- optical properties of, IV, 148
- production of in warfare, IV, 124
- thermal precipitation of IV, 168
- washing of, IV, 166
- Smoking gas IV, 184
- Snow formation of IV, 178 183
- Soap boiling, theory of, IV, 249
- bubbles, rupture of IV, 48
- stability of, IV, 283
- curd, evolution of heat on formation of, III, 23
- structure of III, 22 V, 24
- films, surface tension of, IV, 94
- gels, ultra microscopy of, III, 21
- solutions, III, 2-31
- addition of fatty acids to, III, 23
- addition of alkalis to, III, 24
- acration of water by IV, 315
- alkalinity of, III, 4
- conductivity of, II, 14, III, 7, 28
- constitution of, in alcohol, III, 3
- density of, III, 14
- dialysis of, III, 19
- effect of electrolytes on, III, 12
- emulsification of paraffin oil by, III, 27, IV, 319
- foaming of III, 16
- formation of layers in, IV, 251, 254
- free acid in, III, 6
- hydrolysis of, III, 4, 6
- ionic micelle in, III, 7, 10
- Soap solutions optical properties of, III, 18 31
- osmotic pressure of III, 8
- physical properties of, III, 12
- solidification and gelatinisation of, III, 20
- surface tension of, III, 15 IV, 283
- in contact with air III, 15
- in contact with oil, III, 16
- in contact with benzene III, 17
- refractive index of III, 19
- turbidity of, III, 18
- ultrafiltration of, III, 19
- ultramicroscopy of, I, 15
- viscosity of III, 8, 12, 31
- wetting power of, V, 41
- Soaps, acid, suspensions of, III, 6
- insoluble, III, 18, 23
- action of, on suspensions of carbon or rouge II, 5
- upon dirt, III, 28
- adulteration of, IV, 249
- bibliography of, III, 28
- cleansing power of V, 44
- colloidal chemistry of, III, 2-31 V, 244-263
- colour and hardness of IV, 261
- composition of lyes, IV, 245, 246
- curd, IV, 248
- decomposition of, by carbon dioxide, III, 6, 30
- detergent power of, III, 24
- effect of in flotation, IV, 320
- emulsifying properties of, III, 25
- from clays III, 153
- glycerine in III, 27
- hard IV, 248
- household IV, 262
- hydration of curd fibres in, IV, 252
- hydrolysis of III, 90
- manufacture of, IV, 244
- marbled, IV, 249
- Marseilles IV, 262
- mottled, IV, 249
- osmotic pressure of III, 30
- pure composition of, IV, 247
- salting out of, IV, 250
- soft, IV, 248
- solubility of curd-fibres of, IV, 250
- surface tension and interfacial tension towards vaseline, V, 41 42
- use of sodium naphthenates in, III, 96
- washing power of, III, 24
- Sodium arsenite as cattle dip, V, 44
- behenate, separation of aqueous solutions of, III, 21
- viscosity of, III, 13
- bicarbonate, function of, in blood, II, 151
- carbonate and silicate, effect of, on casting of clay, III, 147

Sodium chloride, combination of gelatin with, **III**, 53  
 chloride and sulfate viscosity of mixtures of, **III**, 14  
 hydroxide, surface tension of, against oil **III**, 16  
 laurate, conductivity of, **III**, 29  
   washing power of, **III**, 25  
 myristate conductivity of, **III**, 29  
 naphthalenates, use of, as soap **III**, 96  
 oleate action of, on red blood corpuscles, **II**, 127  
   addition of alcohol to aqueous solutions of **III**, 4  
   conductivity of, **III**, 28  
   gels, structure of **III**, 21  
   surface tension of, against benzene, **III**, 17  
     against paraffin oil **III**, 16  
     in contact with air, **III**, 15  
   viscosity of **III**, 18  
   washing power of, **III**, 25  
 palmitate, addition of palmitic acid to solutions of, **III**, 24  
   conductivity of, **III**, 7-29  
   formula for ionic micelle of **III**, 11  
   hydrolysis and alkalinity of **III**, 5  
   osmotic pressure of **III**, 30  
   surface tension of against oil **III**, 17  
   viscosity of, **I**, 4 **III**, 31  
 peroxide, action of on starch, **III**, 68  
 plumbite treatment of petroleum distillates with **III**, 96  
 rosinate, washing power of, **III**, 25  
 salts, antagonism of calcium salts and, **II**, 126, 130, 140  
   distribution of, in blood, **II**, 124  
   in physiological fluids, **II**, 141  
 silicate in froth flotation, **IV**, 269  
   prevention of hardening of paint by, **III**, 111  
 soaps **IV**, 255  
   as emulsifying agents **II**, 120  
   conductivity of, **III**, 40  
   cure of **III**, 22  
   density of **III**, 14  
   in lubricating greases **III**, 98  
   optical properties of **III**, 31  
   relation between the solidification temperatures of, and melting points of their fatty acids, **III**, 22  
   surface tension of, against oil, **III**, 17  
 stearate conductivity of, **III**, 29  
   surface tension of, against oil **III**, 17  
 vapour, coloration of minerals by, **IV**, 39  
   optical resonance of the cloud from, **IV**, 147

(B 34-254)z

Soils acidity of, **II**, 74, 80  
 action of acids on, **II**, 72, 79  
 clay, flocculation of, **II**, 77, 80  
 colloids in, **I**, 86  
   estimation of, **II**, 78-80 **IV**, 21  
 constituents of, **II**, 79-81  
 drying of, **II**, 78  
 estimation of humus in, **IV**, 21  
 exchange of bases in, **II**, 71-75, 79  
 Michigan acidity of, **II**, 71  
 mineral of Japan and Korea acidity of, **II**, 75  
 pan formation in, **II**, 76-80  
 silica in, **IV**, 21  
 water relationships of, **II**, 73, 80  
 Soya bean *See* Soya bean  
 Sokoloff slaking test for clays, **III**, 132  
 Solar dust **IV**, 179  
 baloes, **IV**, 146, 178  
 Solids, adsorption at surfaces of, **IV**, 343  
   adsorption of gases by, **IV**, 274  
   contact angles of liquids with, **IV**, 289  
   crystalline *See* Crystalline solids  
   disintegration of, **IV**, 124  
   surfaces of, **IV**, 278  
   surface tension of, **IV**, 280-294  
 Sols, table of transitions between types of solutions and, **III**, 28  
 Solubility and size of particles, **IV**, 6  
   of gums in colloidal solutions, **III**, 41  
   product, **IV**, 5  
 Solution definition of the term, **I**, 31  
   rate of of gases in water, **III**, 47  
 Solutions anionic **IV**, 23, 24  
   cationic, **IV**, 23, 24  
   electrical endosmosis with, **II**, 29  
   formation of nuclei in, **IV**, 6  
   interchange of ions in, **IV**, 7  
   sudden clearing of, **IV**, 22  
   table of transitions between types of sols and, **III**, 28  
 Solvents for cellulose esters, **III**, 84  
   for rubber, **IV**, 365  
   recovery of, in spinning processes, **V**, 57  
 Soot, annual fall of, **IV**, 176  
   constituents of, **IV**, 177, 182  
 Sorbite **IV**, 34  
 Sound waves influence of on particles in disperse systems, **IV**, 142  
 Soya bean oil emulsifying power of, **III**, 103  
 Soya beans, proteins in, **I**, 73 **II**, 106  
*Soya hispida* *See* Soya beans  
 Spectra adsorption, of haemoglobin and its derivatives, **II**, 153  
 Spinning of artificial silk, **V**, 53, 57-61, 65  
 Spinning baths acid and alkaline, **V**, 54  
   for the viscose process, **V**, 61

- Sporangiate, IV, 227  
 Spriay, atomising, IV, 124  
 Stalymometer V, 41  
 Staleness of bread, III, 62, 64, 66  
 Stannic acid in analysis, IV, 22  
     oxide, froth flotation of V, 43  
     precipitated, washing of, II, 5  
     precipitation of, in gels, IV, 233  
     suspensions of, in toluene, IV, 313  
     phosphate, precipitation of IV, 22  
*Staphylococcus* resistance to germicides, V, 36  
 Starch action of acids and alkalis on I, 48, 49, 50, 51  
     action of diastase and carbon dioxide on, III, 73  
     action of neutral salts on, I, 48, 51  
     action of sodium peroxide on, III, 68  
     adsorption of alkalis and alkaline earths by, I, 48  
     coagulation of, I, 38  
     colloid chemistry of I, 46-51  
     colloidal properties of I, 38, 86  
     compound of amylase and II, 148  
     derivatives, I, 49  
     molecular formula and weight of, III, 67  
     oxidising agents on, I, 50  
     pastes, changes in III, 65  
     phosphorus content of I, 41  
     physical properties of, I, 47, 49  
     precipitation of, I, 48  
         with iodine IV, 21  
     size of molecules of III, 67  
     sizing properties of II, 66  
     solid in bread, III, 66  
     solubility of gases in, III, 43  
     soluble I, 50  
         depression of the freezing point of III, 67  
         in bread, III, 69  
         preparation of III, 68  
     solutions evolution of gas from III, 46  
     stiffening power of, I, 49  
     technical applications of, I, 46, 48, 51  
     viscosity of mixtures of flour and, III, 64  
     wheat, behaviour of, in baking, III, 63  
 Steam, electrification of, IV, 155  
     transparency of, to light, IV, 145  
 Steel, dramscented IV, 36, 38  
     estimation of carbon in, IV, 35, 38  
     hardened, solubility of in sulphuric acid, IV, 35  
     hardening of, IV, 33  
     high-speed tool IV, 35  
     solubility of, in dilute nitric acid, IV, 35  
 Steel-melting, crucibles for, III, 138  
 Stefan's hypothesis, IV, 46  
*Stercaria* gum from, I, 58, 62  
 Stevensite, IV, 240  
 Stenosing process V, 67  
 Stibiconite IV, 233  
 Stibnite IV, 234  
 Stilpnosiderite IV, 210, 229  
 Stokes law, III, 34, 36, 38  
 Stomach coagulation of cows' milk in, II, 98  
 Stone Cornish plasticity of on heating with water III, 128  
     dust for clucking coal dust explosions IV, 162  
 Storch's test for peroxidase II, 107  
 Stratification in gels II, 22, 23  
     in nature II, 22  
 Strontium separation of barium, calcium and IV, 12  
 Styrimine antidote to I, 85  
 Styrol, polymerisation of, on heating III, 103, 104  
 Sub-microns III, 32, 33, 34, 36, 38  
 Sugar extraction of from beet II, 46, 47  
     juice gum from, I, 62  
     solutions, prevention of precipitation by, II, 2  
 Sulphates, mineral colloidal, IV, 242  
 Sulphide minerals action of oils with, IV, 325  
     shines flocculation of IV, 324  
 Sulphides mineral IV, 233  
     natural migration of colloidal sols of IV, 209  
     of Groups II and IV, precipitation of IV, 18  
     peptisation of II, 3  
 Sulpho-dexylic acid precipitation of proteins with IV, 20  
 Sulphur action of on petroleum distillates III, 96  
     coagulation of, II, 8  
     colloidal viscosity of, I, 3  
     flotation of, IV, 294  
     native deposition of IV, 218  
     proportions of rubber to IV, 371  
     reaction between rubber and, I, 44  
     surface tension of, IV, 90, 294  
     toxic action of to catalysts IV, 344  
 Sulphur chloride, vulcanisation with, IV, 374  
     dioxide action of, on gluten, I, 73  
     trioxide smoke, stability of, IV, 141  
 Sulphuric acid, actuating capacity of solutions of, IV, 317  
     dilute action of, on steel IV, 35  
     in froth flotation IV, 269  
     in the atmosphere, IV, 178  
     mist IV, 164, 173  
     precipitation of, IV, 170  
     removal of, IV, 167  
     surface tension of, IV, 87, 285



- Sulphuric acid surface tension and compressibility of solutions of IV, 56
- Sumps III, 148
- Tannic colours of, IV, 181
- Set colours of, IV, 181
- Supersaturation of colloidal solutions, III, 44
- in solutions IV, 6
- Supports, action of, in catalysis IV, 330-335
- Surface adsorption IV, 8
- energy calculation of from surface tension IV, 53
- layer of liquids, energy in, IV, 94
- thickness of, IV, 47
- tension bibliography of, V, 12
- calculated from compressibility, table of IV, 106
- calculated from density, table of IV, 110
- calculated from latent heat, table of IV, 99
- calculation of, IV, 54-57, 58-62, 82-84
- calculation of surface energy from, IV, 53
- chemical constitution and V, 35
- definition of IV, 278
- measurement of, I, 3, IV, 274
- V, 1-13, 40
- capillary rise method, V, 3
- drop weight method, V, 6
- pull on spherical surface V, 7
- upple method V, 7
- torsion balance method V, 11
- near the critical point IV, 75
- of acids and salts IV, 286
- of bacterial emulsions, V, 33
- of colloidal solutions, V, 30
- of drying oils III, 105
- of liquids by the vibrating jet method IV, 283
- by the pull on a film, IV, 284
- of solids, IV, 280, 294
- of soap solutions III, 15
- relation of compressibility to IV, 56
- theories of, IV, 49
- wetting power and, V, 39
- Surfaces composite IV, 193
- dry and greasy, frictional properties of, IV, 187
- polished structure of, IV, 189
- Suspensions natural, IV, 204
- Suspensions adsorption envelopes on, I, 4
- distinction between emulsoids and III, 87
- electric charge on, in relation to viscosity I, 2
- Sutherland-Emstein equation, III, 38, 39
- Sweets, gum arabic in manufacture of I, 53
- Swelling III, 51-57, 58, V, 22
- of emulsoid colloids II, 140
- Sylvite coloration of IV, 39
- Syrups estimation of gum arabic in I, 54
- Systems binary, electrical endosmose in II, 27
- heterogeneous, catalysis in II, 145, 146, 150
- Taenite IV, 30
- Talc, IV, 240
- formation of III, 149
- Tallow-rosin soaps III, 24
- Tannic acid absorption of, by casein, I, 71
- action of gelatin with, I, 76
- action of starch on I, 49
- compounds of metals and albumin with I, 68
- in flotation IV, 320
- reaction of hemicelluloses with I, 63
- Tannin, action of alkaline solutions of on clays III, 121, 131-151
- adsorption of by clays, III, 122
- analysis of III, 59
- colloidal, I, 18-19, 20
- estimation of, IV, 20
- in brewing I, 99
- mixtures of gelatin and, II, 16
- peptisation of, II, 2
- reactions of, I, 15
- Tanning, alumina, I, 12, 20
- bibliography of, I, 14
- chrome I, 12-76
- colloid chemistry of, I, 5-20
- electrical, II, 44-47, 50-51
- theory of, V, 18-21
- use of hemicelluloses in, I, 64
- vegetable I, 12-16, 20 III, 59-61
- with chromium salts, I, 17
- Tar-acid emulsions germicidal power of V, 97
- Tellurates as colloidal electrolytes, III, 2
- Tellurium colloidal II, 7
- dioxide as catalyst stimulant IV, 336
- Temperature for precipitation, IV, 11
- Tensile strength of liquids, IV, 11
- Teria rossa formation of IV, 228
- Textile fibres, colloid chemistry of II, 52-69
- Textiles dyeing of II, 68
- finishing of II, 69
- printing of, II, 69
- scouring of II, 67
- sizing of, II, 68
- Thermal precipitation of particles from disperse systems, IV, 150
- Thiele process, V, 55

- Thiozene IV, 367  
 Thunderstorms, electricity in IV, 179  
 Thuringite IV, 238  
 Thymol germicidal action of V, 44  
 Tick, Bont, destruction of V, 44  
 Tiles manufacture of, III, 151  
 Timber, preservation of, II, 45-49  
 Tin, surface tension of IV, 90  
 Tin alloys with cadmium IV, 37  
   oxide *See* Stannic oxide  
   tetrachloride irritant smoke of, IV, 184  
 Tobacco smoke, Brownian movement in IV, 134  
   deposition of particles from IV, 151  
   size of particles in III, 39  
 Toluene, mixtures of ethyl alcohol and as solvents for nitrocellulose III, 85  
 Topaz coloration of IV, 39  
 Topham spinning process V, 62  
 Town air, smoke in IV, 176  
 Foxins, combination of anti-toxins and V, 37  
 Tragacanth, I, 57-58  
   relaxation time of, III, 110  
 Tragacanthan xylan-bassonic acid I, 57  
 Tragacanthum, I, 57  
 Tree sprays, wetting power of V, 40, 44  
 Triacetin, tanning power of I, 19  
 Trichloroacetic acid precipitation of proteins with IV, 20  
 Tridymite occurrence and synthesis of, IV, 220  
 Triphenylmethane dyes V, 96  
 Tripropylamine, spreading of on glass, IV, 193  
 Trombohte IV, 243  
 Troostite IV, 34, 38  
 Trouton's rule, IV, 55, 97  
 Trypan red V, 36  
 Trypsin, compound of casein and II, 148  
 Tung oil, effect of heat on, III, 103  
 Tungsten as catalyst stimulant IV, 336  
   flotation of, on mercury IV, 282  
 Tungstic acid, precipitation of, II, 4  
 Tunnerite, IV, 232  
 Turcite IV, 229  
 Turgoide I, 34  
 Turite, IV, 229  
 Turpentine, contact angle with glass, V, 3  
   elastic reaction of mixtures of rosin acid, III, 110  
 Twitchell's reagent, V, 41  
 Tyndall beam, III, 32  
   as a distinguishing mark of colloidal systems, IV, 149  
 Tyndall beam size of particles by the method of the IV, 144  
 Tyndallmeter IV, 127-128-149  
 U-tube method for mobility IV, 26  
 Ultra-filters, I, 31  
 Ultra-filtration I, 85, IV, 23  
   through colloidal membranes III, 32  
 Ultramarine, clays in the preparation of III, 151  
 Ultramicroscopes, I, 85, 86  
   immersion III, 38  
   Jentzsch and Sudentopf condoid, III, 36  
   Leitz Ignatowski, III, 37  
   observation of smoke particles in, IV, 143  
   paraboloid and Reichert III, 35, 36  
   slit III, 33-37  
   ultra-violet light III, 39  
 Ultramicroscopy III, 31-40  
   bibliography of III, 40  
   determination of mobility by, IV, 27  
   grading of sub-microns by III, 31, 34-36  
   of soap solutions III, 18  
 Urea, equilibrium of, with ammonium cyanate II, 148-150  
   synthesis of III, 86  
 Urease, colloidal nature of, II, 143, 150  
   kinetics of the action of, II, 143  
 Urethane, retardation of enzyme action by, II, 146  
 Urine, separation of ammonia from, I, 86  
 Vacuole pulsating of protozoa, II, 131, 137  
 Vanadium pentoxide sols, III, 21  
 Vapour tension of droplets, IV, 140  
 Vapours, condensation of, IV, 122  
 Varniscite IV, 242  
 Varnishes, III, 102, 106  
   aircraft, III, 106, 107  
   carbon black III, 113  
   containing synthetic resins, III, 112  
   copal, III, 110 V, 8  
   drying of, III, 107  
   prevention of whiteness of, III, 108  
   relaxation in, III, 110  
   viscosity of, III, 106  
   water-resisting power of III, 107  
   wetting power of, V, 45  
 Vascular, I, 62  
 Vaseline, III, 96  
   surface tension and interfacial tension towards soap, V, 41, 42  
 Velocity of charged particles IV, 25  
 Ventilation, purification of air for, IV, 181

- Vermicelli, gluten for manufacture of, I, 72
- Verwitterungsringe, IV, 215
- Vicat needle test for clays III, 132
- Viscometers capillary, I, 3
- Viscose II, 63  
ripening of V, 60  
solutions preparation of, V, 59
- Viscosity, determination of, I, 3, 4  
of blood, I, 4  
of casein sols, I, 3  
of clays, III, 121  
effect of various types of substances on, III, 121 122  
negative, III, 122  
of colloids, I, 2-5  
bibliography, I, 3-5  
of fuel oils, III, 91  
of liquid mixtures, III, 84 85  
of proteins, V, 23  
of rubber sols, I, 3, 4  
of soap solutions, III, 8 12 31  
of sulphur, I, 3  
of varnishes III, 106  
relation of to lubricating qualities, IV, 197
- Viscostalagrometer, I, 3
- Vivianite, IV, 242
- Volcanic dust, effect of on the colour of the sky IV, 181 183
- Volgerite, IV, 233
- Vulcanisation IV, 362, 365  
accelerators for I, 43 IV, 368  
action of resins in, I, 43  
coefficient, IV, 365, 367  
theories of, IV, 374  
without sulphur, IV, 373
- Vulcanite IV, 366
- Wad, IV, 231
- Walden's rule, IV, 97
- Warfare chemical, IV, 183  
production of smokes in IV, 124
- Washing in cold water, III, 25  
of air, IV, 181  
of precipitates, IV, 12  
of smokes IV, 166  
power of soaps, III, 24
- Wash-leather, I, 13
- Water, aeration of, IV, 266  
contact angle with glass, V, 3  
contamination of the surface of IV, 288  
evaporation of, between glass plates, IV, 49  
floatation of pure paraffin oil on, IV, 301  
hard and soft in bread-making, III, 72  
physical properties of, IV, 94  
resistance of varnishes to, III, 107
- Water, spreading of grease over, IV, 48, 49  
spreading of, over surfaces, IV, 289, 323  
surface tension of, IV, 88, 285, V, 4  
effect of resins on III, 109  
vapour, adsorption of, from the air, IV, 15  
atmospheric, condensation of, IV, 177  
condensation of on dust particles, IV, 123  
on glass wool, IV, 276  
diffraction of light by clouds of, IV, 147  
elimination of, from silicic acid gels, III, 46
- Waterfalls, electrification of IV, 155
- Water glass use of sodium chloride for diluting III, 14
- Water-in oil emulsions, II, 19, 21, 120
- Waterproofing use of casein in, I, 72  
use of gelatin in I, 76 78  
use of seaweed jellies in I, 66
- Wattle-gums, I, 56
- Wax, paraffin See Paraffin wax
- Weathering of rocks, IV, 205
- Weighing colloidal particles, IV, 30
- Wetting power bibliography of V, 47  
determination of V, 40  
emulsifying power and, V, 41  
foaming power and, V, 42  
industrial applications of V, 38-47  
separation of minerals by V, 42  
surface tension and V, 39  
of surfaces, IV, 293
- Wheat flour dust, IV, 161  
use of, for sizing, I, 50  
viscosities of mixtures of water and III, 70  
gluten See Gluten  
smut dust explosions IV, 162  
starch See Starch
- Whey of milk II, 103
- White lead, addition of zinc oxide to, III, 111  
refractive index of, III, 111
- Wiedemann's laws, II, 28
- Wines Cape, II, 148 150  
use of isinglass in fining I, 77  
white South African I, 40
- Wood, protective coatings on, III, 105
- Wood-pulp, silk from, V, 51
- Wood tin, IV, 233
- Wool absorption of acids and alkalis by, I, 24, II, 65  
dyeing of, with basic dyes, I, 36  
emulsions of fat of, II, 20  
fibres constitution and properties of, II, 64  
for bag filters, IV, 167  
hydrolysis of II, 64  
scouring of, II, 67

- Wounds, growth of collagen in healing of, V, 24
- Xanthation, V, 59
- Xanthosiderite, IV, 229
- Xylan, I, 64
- Xylan-bassoric acid I, 57
- Yeast, III, 73  
deterioration of, III, 73  
effect of octyl alcohol on, V, 34
- Yellow ochre, weathering of, III, 149
- Yukonite, IV, 243
- Zem, peptisation of II, 2
- Zeolites, water in, IV, 238
- Zinc, electro-deposition of, IV, 354  
355  
separation of copper and, IV, 18
- Zinc blende *See* Blende
- hydroxide, peptisation of, II, 3
- oxide, addition of, to white lead, III  
111  
refractive index of, III, 111  
smoke, difficulty of wetting IV  
167  
precipitation of, IV, 170  
stability of, IV, 141
- sulphide, precipitation filtration and  
washing of, II, 5 IV, 15, 16  
refractive index of, III, 111
- Zncon, coloration of, IV, 39
- Zymase in flour III, 73